

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2022 with funding from  
University of Toronto







MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
  - (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES,
- FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION, OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE PROPOSED PIPELINES

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Pine Point, N.W.T.

October 6, 1975.

---

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

---

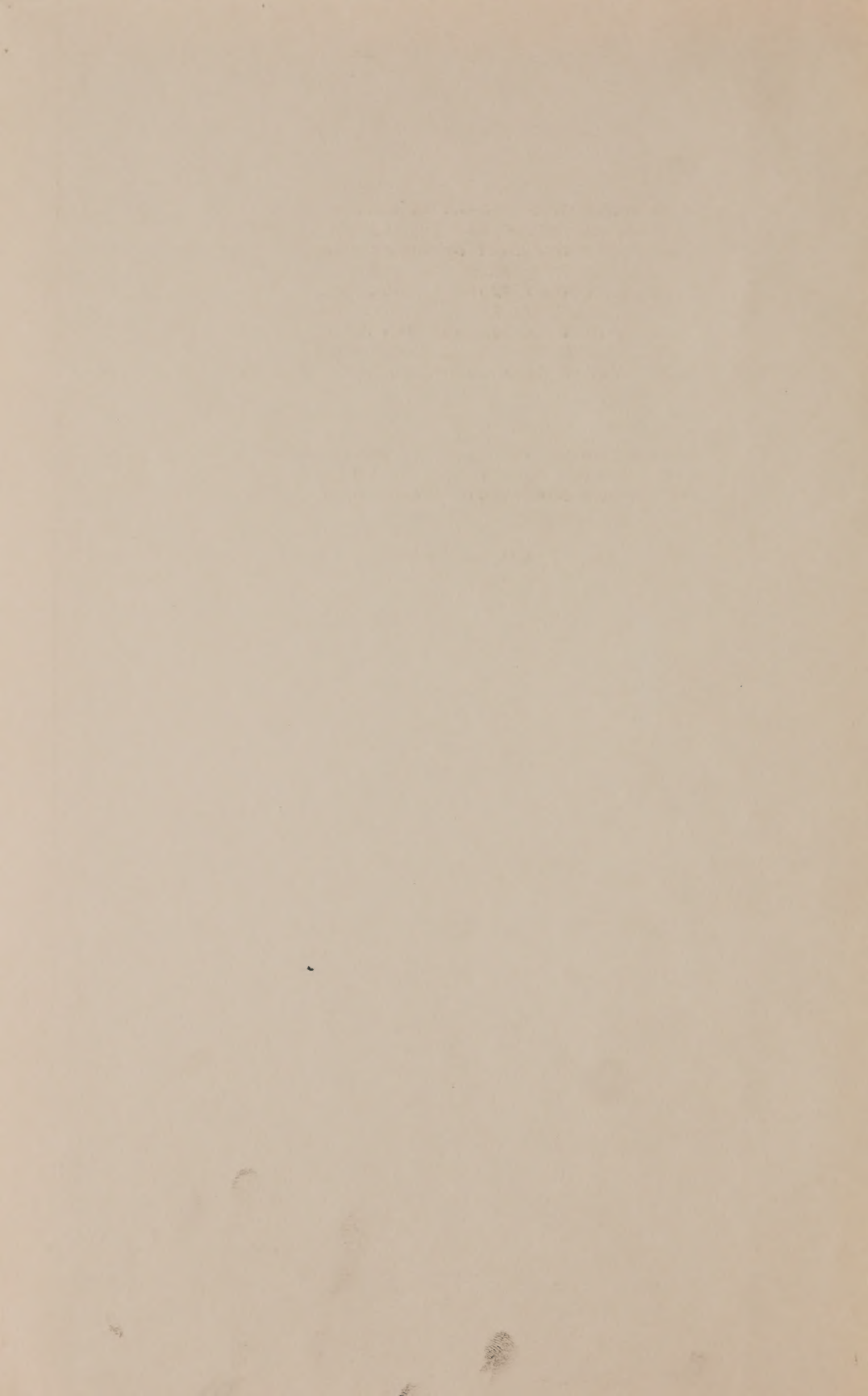
Volume 30

347  
M835  
Community 30

CANADIAN ARCTIC  
GAS STUDY LTD.

NOV 24 1975

LIBRARY



APPEARANCES:

Mr. Stephen T. Goudge

for Mackenzie Valley  
Pipeline Inquiry;

Mr. Darryl Carter

for Canadian Arctic Gas  
Pipeline Limited;

Mr. John Ellwood &  
Mr. Ed Mirosh

for Foothills Pipe Lines  
Ltd.;

Mr. Glen Bell

for Northwest Territories  
Indian Brotherhood and  
Metis Association of the  
Northwest Territories.

347  
M835  
Community 30

CANADIAN ARCTIC  
GAS STUDY LTD.

NOV 24 1975

LIBRARY





I N D E XPage

## WITNESSES:

Mayor Anvid OSING	2888, 2906 2941
Larry McCONNELL	2901, 2915 2922
Ellwood PETERSON	2911, 2919
Harold ACKNEY	2914, 2917
Cliff REED	2942, 2967
Mike MILAN	2946, 2971
Jim CHALMERS	2950
Jim BOLMER	2954
Mike SANTOS	2959





Pine Point , N.W.T.

October 6, 1975.

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, I will call our meeting to order. I'll begin by introducing myself and some of the others present. I am Judge Berger and the ladies seated to my right are connected with the Inquiry; the lady making notes assiduously is Miss Hutchinson, the secretary of the Inquiry, who swears the witnesses in. The other two ladies are the official reporters who transcribe everything that is said on tape, that's why they use masks.

The gentlemen on my left are from the C.B.C. The gentleman in the red vests are Mr. Fraser, Mr. Sittichinli Mr. Toby and Mr. Blonden, who broadcast on the C.B.C.'s Northern Network in English and the native languages each night from the Inquiry, and the gentleman immediately to my left is Mr. Bamber, who is with Radio Canada, which broadcasts in the French language on T.V. and radio on the C.B.C.'s French Network.

Now, I'll mention something about the Inquiry and hope that by the time I'm finished the representatives of Arctic Gas will have arrived.

The Inquiry has been established to consider what the impact will be of the pipeline that Arctic Gas and Foothills Pipe Lines want to build to bring natural gas from the Arctic to southern markets.

I am here because I am holding hearings in every community in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta,



1 and the Northern Yukon likely to be affected by the  
2 pipeline, if it is built, and as you may know, one of  
3 the companies, Foothills Pipe Line, proposes to build a  
4 feeder line from the main pipeline to Pine Point to  
5 supply natural gas to the homes and industries of  
6 Pine Point.

7  
8 My job is to consider what the  
9 social, economic and environmental impact of the pipe-  
10 line will be in all its ramifications, and then to re-  
11 commend to the Government of Canada the terms and cond-  
12 itions that ought to be imposed if the pipeline is built.

13 Now, Canada and the United  
14 States have a great appetite for oil and gas. That is  
15 why the Government of Canada is considering this gas  
16 pipeline, but before they decide what to do they want  
17 to know what the people in the north, they want to know  
18 what you think about it. That is why they have sent me  
19 here.

20 Now we have been told that  
21 this pipeline project is the greatest project in terms  
22 of capital expenditure ever undertaken by private enter-  
23 prise anywhere. We have been told by Mr. Horte, the  
24 president of Arctic Gas, that if <sup>the</sup> pipeline is built it  
25 is likely that it will be looped -- that is that construc-  
26 tion of a second gas pipeline will be commenced within  
27 five years after completion of the first pipeline. We  
28 have been told by Mr. Blair, the president of Foothills  
29 Pipe Lines, that if a gas pipeline is built it will re-  
30 sult in enhanced oil and gas exploration activity  
31 throughout the Mackenzie Valley and the Mackenzie Delta.





1 We have also been told that the  
2 companies that have found gas in the Mackenzie Delta  
3 have advised the Government of Canada that they want  
4 to build a pipeline to bring oil from the Mackenzie  
5 Delta up the Mackenzie Valley to Southern Canada by 1983.  
6 So it is vital that we take a hard look now at this  
7 pipeline and what its consequences will be, for once  
8 the first shovelful of earth has been dug, once the  
9 first length of pipe has been laid, it will be too late.

10 After I have heard all of the  
11 evidence, I will make my report and recommendations to  
12 the Government of Canada. It isn't for me to decide  
13 whether or not there will be a pipeline. That will be  
14 up to the government. They will have to decide whether  
15 they want a pipeline, and if they do they will have to  
16 decide whether they want Arctic Gas or Foothills to  
17 build it.

18 I have invited representatives  
19 of Arctic Gas and Foothills to this hearing, and it  
20 appears that both sides are now here and represented.  
21 So they can hear what you have to say and answer any  
22 questions you may wish to ask.

23 Just take seats up here, if  
24 you wish. I want you, the people who live here, who  
25 make the north your home, to tell me what you would  
26 say to the Government of Canada if you could tell them  
27 what was in your minds, because I am here to listen  
28 to you.

29 Well, I think that we might,  
30 Mr. Mayor, be guided by you. If you want them to, I





Mayor A. Osing

1 will ask the representatives of the two companies to  
2 tell you and the other people here something about  
3 their proposals; but if you would rather begin with  
4 your own presentation, that will be fine with me. I'll  
5 leave it in your hands for the moment, if you wish.

6 MAYOR OSING: Judge, I don't  
7 have too much to say, really. I don't have a prepared  
8 brief for you.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we'll  
10 swear you in then, and you can tell us what you wish  
11 to tell us.

12

13 MAYOR ANVID OSING, sworn:

14 THE WITNESS: First of all, I  
15 want to take this opportunity to welcome you and your  
16 group to Pine Point. We appreciate the opportunity  
17 to sit down and discuss the situation with you.

18 You have had an opportunity to  
19 look around Pine Point and you can see that we're a very  
20 young town. We're quite proud of our town, but it took  
21 quite a few years to get to the stage that you see  
22 around you at the present time. As near as we can  
23 gather, interest in this particular area developed in  
24 the late 1800's, 1898, to be specific, the first claims  
25 were staked in this area. In 1899 the Government of  
26 Canada reported <sup>through</sup> the Geological Survey of Canada on  
27 the deposits in the Pine Point area, and during the next  
28 20 years, claims were staked and were allowed to lapse,  
29 and it was a period of interest and yet there wasn't  
30 that much interest.



In 1920, the first real activity started in which a C.B. Dawson examined deposits and some claims were staked for American interests. During the period 1926 to 1928, Cominco Limited became interested and they staked some claims. Dawson, who was looking after the Boston interests during the same period, actually got involved in some development work, churn drilling, and some shaft-sinking.

14 Then the area was pretty well  
15 dormant from 1930 until 1948, only enough work was done  
16 during those years to maintain the claims in good stand-  
17 ing.

In 1961 an agreement was reached between Cominco Limited, Pine Point Mines Limited, and the Government of Canada, to build the railway into Pine Point; and in 1962 railroad construction began. In 1963 we saw the start of the townsite, and the plants down at the mine.

In 1964 the railway reached  
Pine Point, and in 1965 Pine Point Mines started production.





Mayor A. Osing

1 It took 67 years for Pine  
2 Point to take shape from the time the first claims were  
3 staked in the area until we had permanent residents  
4 living here. As I indicated to you earlier, we're  
5 very proud of our town. We look for continued expansion  
6 and improvements.

7 At the present time the popula-  
8 tion of Pine Point is 1,800. Our school will take  
9 children to Grade 10. Those children going onto Grades  
10 11 and 12, either have to travel by bus from here to  
11 Hay River or go to Akaitcho Hall in Yellowknife. We  
12 don't have a hospital in Pine Point, but we do have doc-  
13 tors coming in three times weekly. Pine Point Mines  
14 operates an ambulance service between Pine Point and  
15 Hay River. Our shopping facilities are limited. All  
16 our efforts to try and promote private enterprise to  
17 come into Pine Point, we run into the problem of high  
18 cost of land, developed land, as well as housing.

19 I don't think we are any dif-  
20 ferent than any other developing northern community.  
21 We have difficulty attracting people to come to Pine  
22 Point, and one of the main reasons there is the fact that  
23 we don't have sufficient housing. Primarily we have  
24 about three landlords, there is very, very little home  
25 ownership, we don't have any privately owned homes in  
26 Pine Point. We do have many privately owned trailers.  
27 The houses are either owned by Pine Point Mines, the  
28 Federal Government, or the Territorial Government, and  
29 people who come to Pine Point to live and to work feel  
30 that the price of land and the constructing of housing



Mayor A. Osing

1 just isn't worth it to them. WE are continually  
2 having discussions with the Territorial Government in  
3 order to improve this situation, for several reasons.  
4 A lot of our skilled labor has to come from out of  
5 province, so to speak, or out of the Territories. We  
6 would like to see some form of training program in  
7 which we can use local labor. We have at the present  
8 time -- and it's difficult for me to give you a precise  
9 figure -- but somewhere between 45 and 60 native people  
10 working in Pine Point.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: You mean in  
12 the mine?

13 A Yes, in the mine, and we  
14 have a diamond drill company working here.

15 Q Sorry, I didn't hear that.

16 A A diamond drill company.

17 Q Oh yes.

18 A And a private construction  
19 firm. I'm not sure of the number of natives that they  
20 employ. The natives that are employed here are not  
21 necessarily from the Northwest Territories, they come  
22 from the Prairie Provinces as well, and there again I  
23 can't give you precise figures. We are interested in  
24 using people that are living in the area for work in the  
25 area.

26 Although the pipeline site is  
27 some distance from Pine Point, quite a distance according  
28 to your map, we in Pine Point are going to be affected  
29 in one way or another, and in discussions with some of  
30 our towns people, councillors, the two main points of



Mayor A. Osing

1 interest are going to be people. We're concerned about  
2 the possibility of losing some of our people to construc-  
3 tion jobs in the pipeline. We've heard the high cost,  
4 or high incomes that some of the construction workers  
5 are making on the Alaska Pipeline jobs, and no doubt  
6 we're going to run into this kind of problems here. We're  
7 concerned that our community doesn't suffer through  
8 shortages in labor. I can speak for the Town of Pine  
9 Point, we have half a dozen or so employees working for  
10 us. That's a full complement, but we're always looking  
11 for somebody to fill in for somebody that's just resigned.  
12 I'm sure this is not any different than many other  
13 community in the north. It's a concern to us. We  
14 like to attract people here, and we like to keep them  
15 here. We're concerned about the Mackenzie Highway.  
16 It has never been a top highway or a first-class highway.  
17 There have been many accidents on the highway due to  
18 dusty conditions and so on and so forth. We're concerned  
19 that the large volume of freight that's going to be  
20 hauled up that highway during the next few years is  
21 going to have a detrimental effect on the highway, in  
22 fact it will probably ruin the highway. Any work that  
23 has to be done on the highway probably will be makeshift  
24 work, because the materials are not readily available  
25 along the highway site or route, to affect proper and  
26 long-lasting repairs. We'd like to suggest that since  
27 we have the railway running parallel to the Mackenzie  
28 Highway that the railway be used more for transporting  
29 goods and supplies into the Territories. I realize that  
30 there's going to have to be a lot of work done to





Mayor A. Osing

1 speed up the process, move the railway cars along. But  
2 we see this as a possibility towards saving the Mackenzie  
3 Highway rather than wrecking it.

4 I'm happy to hear that Pine  
5 Point is being considered for a feeder line. We look  
6 to, in this day and age, to a cheaper source of fuel  
7 both for our town and presumably the mine.

8 I think I covered just about  
9 everything that I wanted to say on behalf of the Town of  
10 Pine Point. I think our prime concern is the highway  
11 system and the labor situation.

12 I mentioned to you the fact  
13 that our school kids have to travel to Hay River, that's  
14 120-mile return trip for those kids, and if you drove  
15 in by highway today, the highway is excellent, compared  
16 to what it was up to a month ago. I think the govern-  
17 ment were probably preparing you for this trip. We've  
18 been after them for years to do some work on it, and  
19 all of a sudden we get crews working all along the  
20 60-mile stretch.

21 Thank you very much.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank  
23 you, Mr. Mayor, very much. I think that we might ask  
24 you, Mr. Ellwood, and Mr. Mirosh and Mr. Carter to  
25 speak to the people here from Pine Point, and tell them  
26 about your proposal and deal with some of these ques-  
27 tions that the mayor raised, and then we'll hear from  
28 any others who wish to speak, and of course you can ask  
29 any questions of these people from the pipeline  
30 companies. I should say the two gentlemen at this



Mayor A. Osing

1 table are Mr. Mirosh in the blue jacket, and Mr. Ellwood  
2 in the brown sweater. They're from Foothills. The  
3 gentleman behind them in the brown and white shirt is  
4 Mr. Carter, who is here on behalf of Arctic Gas.

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll start  
7 off with you, Mr. Ellwood, if you wish to -- or Mr.  
8 Mirosh, whatever --

9 MR. MIROSH: Thank you, judge.

10 I can -- I haven't prepared  
11 anything formally here, but I will be pleased to give  
12 a very quick rundown of the Foothills project. I  
13 can start by repeating some of the things that you  
14 said about Foothills being a project to bring natural  
15 gas from the northern portion of Canada, around Richards  
16 Island, in a pipeline some 817 miles long which goes  
17 to the 60th Parallel, and from there new pipelines are  
18 built to connect with existing pipeline systems in  
19 Southern Canada and British Columbia and Alberta, and  
20 the gas from the north is eventually carried in our  
21 project from Vancouver to Quebec City.

22 Foothills is a company which  
23 is made up of two prime sponsoring companies, one being  
24 Alberta Gas Trunk Line, which is a natural gas trans-  
25 portation company in Alberta; and the other being West-  
26 coast Transmission, which is a natural gas transporta-  
27 tion company in British Columbia. The primary thrust  
28 of our project and something that we have put forward  
29 before is that it is a Canadian project dedicated  
30 towards bringing Canadian gas into Southern Canada and





1 into communities along the Mackenzie and around the Slave  
 2 Lake.

3  
 4 Now the primary concern to  
 5 Pine Point is the lateral, the feeder lateral, which we  
 6 are proposing as part of our project to bring gas from  
 7 the mainline around Fort Simpson and to tap that gas off  
 8 and run it east as far as Pine Point at the south -- on  
 9 the south side of the lake and up as far as Yellowknife  
 10 on the north side. Hay River as well would have a  
 11 lateral bringing gas to it. Our position is that we  
 12 have calculated that there are certain communities  
 13 which it is possible economically to bring gas into and  
 14 to result in a saving to the consumer of that gas,  
 15 whether it's a commercial firm or a household, and we  
 16 have also anticipated that there would be some industrial  
 17 requirement and savings there.

18 The lateral from around Fort  
 19 Simpson, which comes around the south side of the lake,  
 20 would be about 120 miles long getting to Pine Point, and  
 21 under our present plans this lateral would in part be  
 22 constructed during 1979 winter and in part during the  
 23 winter of 1980. The portion around Pine Point currently  
 24 planned to be constructed during the winter of 1980.  
 25 It would be all-winter construction. The pipeline would  
 26 be buried on the feeder lines, as it is for the mainlines  
 27 so that it is out of sight. The primary requirement is  
 28 a right-of-way for the pipeline which means a clearing  
 29 of some 60 feet wide, or possibly wider, and other than  
 30 that the pipeline is not really visible.

Now, our thinking on bringing



1 gas into the communities is that we would, if the  
2 community agreed to it, and only if the community  
3 agreed to it, that it was necessary or desired, we would  
4 run the gas into the community to a location that both  
5 the pipeline company and the community agreed to, some-  
6 where near the town, and at that point install a metering  
7 station which would be a small building perhaps 10 feet  
8 x 10 feet in dimension, and at this point it would be  
9 up to the community to establish some means of distribut-  
10 ing that gas within the community. In other words, we are  
11 in the gas transportation business but not in the distrib-  
12 ution business, and we would encourage then that the  
13 community would establish either a co-op or some sort of  
14 a company or encourage another company to come in to  
15 distribute the gas within the townsite.

16 In fact, we would be quite  
17 willing to assist in establishing the initial contacts  
18 on this with whatever local initiative there was to go  
19 this way.

20 I think that -- well, the other  
21 point I might say is during construction there would  
22 be an impact, of course, every place that we are building  
23 pipelines, and in the case of this lateral we would have  
24 a construction camp -- or the closest construction camp  
25 to Pine Point would be some 20 miles west and that  
26 would be about a 250-man construction camp during that  
27 winter season of construction in 1980, and the personnel  
28 for that camp would be confined to living in that par-  
29 ticular area, and operate out of that area.

30 After that winter of construction



1 there would really be no other construction requirement  
2 except for the ongoing maintenance of the right-of-way,  
3 which will probably be large during the first year, and  
4 after that would probably be non-existent. We wouldn't  
5 anticipate in the Pine Point area having any personnel  
6 stationed. The operating and maintenance people after  
7 construction would likely come to Pine Point either  
8 from Fort Simpson or from Yellowknife and they would  
9 likely not be required very frequently here.

10 I think I won't add anything  
11 else but I'll be prepared to answer any questions that  
12 anybody has. That, I think, is a very quick summary  
13 of the Foothills project.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Carter,  
15 would you like to say something on behalf of Arctic  
16 Gas?

17  
18 MR. CARTER: The Canadian  
19 Arctic Gas proposal is similar to the Foothills proposal  
20 outlined by Mr. Mirosh, in that it's a natural gas  
21 pipeline proposing to bring natural gas from the far  
22 north to the south. However, the Arctic Gas proposal  
23 -- and Arctic Gas is the company which I represent --  
24 is international in the sense that they propose to  
25 bring natural gas from Alaska, particularly Prudhoe  
26 Bay, over to Canada across the North Slope or alterna-  
27 tively further south and across the Yukon near Old  
28 Crow, and looking at the map, sir, I remember now that  
29 I was going to have that <sup>route</sup> marked on the map and it's  
30 not on there, but there are two alternatives, either





1 across the North Slope or further south near Old Crow.  
2 In any case the gas from Alaska would join up with the  
3 gas from the Mackenzie Delta area of Canada and would  
4 come together along the route that's on the map there,  
5 up the Mackenzie Valley and then into Alberta, and  
6 in Alberta it would be split up. Some of the American  
7 gas going east, some of the American gas going west,  
8 and similarly the Canadian gas going east or west, but  
9 Canadian gas only going to Canadian markets and the  
10 American gas going to the American markets. Partly be-  
11 cause of this, the mainline at least would be somewhat  
12 larger than that proposed by Foothills. It would be  
13 48 inches in diameter, whereas, as I understand, Foot-  
14 hills would be 42 inches in diameter; but it would be  
15 buried as Mr. Mirosh says the Foothills line would be.

16                   There are compressor stations  
17 to keep the gas moving along required approximately  
18 every 50 miles along the pipeline right-of-way. Now  
19 with respect to feeder lines to supply gas to the  
20 communities along the pipeline route or Pine Point-  
21 Hay River, Arctic Gas' policy here is somewhat different  
22 than Foothills. They have not decided that as an inte-  
23 gral part of their project that they will supply gas to  
24 all the communities. They have said this is a decision  
25 that will have to be made by the government. They've done  
26 studies to determine which communities it's economically  
27 feasible -- for which it's economically feasible to  
28 supply gas. They've supplied this study to the govern-  
29 ment and I believe the government are doing studies of  
30 their own; but there are a number of factors involved,



1 including the cost of change-over from the present  
2 system, if it's using fuel oil, who will be the dis-  
3 tributor. Mr. Mirosh mentions that some other  
4 company would probably distribute the gas, whether this  
5 would be the person who is presently supplying fuel or  
6 what would happen to him, the possibility of subsidies  
7 in those places where it's not economically feasible.  
8 In view of these factors, Arctic Gas has not made the  
9 decision themselves on whether or not there should be  
10 feeder lines. They've said that that will be up to the  
11 government. However, if the government says that as  
12 part of the overall project, they must supply gas to  
13 the communities, they will do so.

14 That sort of in a nutshell is  
15 the Arctic Gas proposal.

16 With respect to the two main  
17 matters raised by yourself, Mr. Mayor, the first matter  
18 of the highway use, there will undoubtedly be consider-  
19 able amount of use of the Mackenzie Highway, and more  
20 so certainly than is used now. As I recall, the  
21 witnesses in Yellowknife from Arctic Gas said that the  
22 line as far as Fort Simpson from the south would be  
23 supplied so far as pipe and other materials, via the  
24 highway. The rest of the line further north down the  
25 river would be, the supply would be by barge, but cer-  
26 tainly there would be use made of the highway as far as  
27 Hay River, and in that sense it would affect the highway  
28 that people from Pine Point use. I think there's  
29 no doubt that the highway as it presently is, if subject  
30 to that use, would be detrimentally affected.





1 don't believe that the company has any definite  
2 policy on that, but the government, I believe, would  
3 certainly have to ensure that the highway wasn't put  
4 in any worse position than it was before, and hopefully  
5 it would improve it, and the way of doing so would be  
6 to tax the use of the highway by the trucks via  
7 licence tax and fuel tax or whatever. But this is  
8 certainly an important consideration. I'm just  
9 not aware of any further policy that the company has  
10 on that, but that they are aware of it and I agree with  
11 you that it is an important concern.

12 So, too, is the labor supply  
13 that you've mentioned. Now, there will be some jobs that  
14 will be different from those formed by the people at  
15 Pine Point in that they're more related to pipeline  
16 construction than the mining industry, but laboring  
17 jobs would apply to both, and as you say, if the wages  
18 are high on the pipeline, people will be attracted to  
19 there. I don't know what I can say about that other  
20 than I agree with you that it is a problem that's going  
21 to happen, and what exactly the company can do, I'm not  
22 sure. You have to pay the going wages and you can't  
23 say that you're not so as to prevent people from moving  
24 from Pine Point if they wish. This is certainly a  
25 problem and it's one that this Inquiry is going to  
26 have to deal with, and we will be calling witnesses from  
27 the company later on in Yellowknife to answer these  
28 questions, and I'm sure that it will be one that the  
29 Commission will raise then and we'll have to deal with  
30 it further.



L. McConnell

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
2 Mr. Carter.

3 Well, anyone else who wishes  
4 to speak should feel free to do so, and anyone who  
5 wishes to ask a question of these pipeline people  
6 certainly may do so. Don't feel that you're confined  
7 to the things that have been discussed by the pipeline  
8 people. Anything that you think has a bearing on this  
9 pipeline project, you're entitled to raise it and I'm  
10 anxious to hear it.

11 MR McCONNELL: Would it be  
12 possible to ask some questions of the Mayor?

13 THE COMMISSIONER: If that's  
14 all right with the Mayor, it's all right with me, but  
15 I -- did you say you wanted to ask some questions of  
16 the Mayor?

17 MR. McCONNELL: Yes.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, as  
19 long as it's about this pipeline project, it's all right  
20 with me, but you feel free to say, "No," Mr. Mayor.

21 MAYOR OSING: If I can answer  
22 questions, I will.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,  
24 sir, maybe you'd like to come up here and Mr. Mayor,  
25 maybe you'd come up here too, then we'll all be -- we  
26 might just swear you in because people who ask questions  
27 often make statements too, and there's nothing wrong  
28 with that but --

29 LARRY McCONNELL, sworn:



L. McConnell

THE WITNESS: I have --

THE COMMISSIONER: Could I have your name, sir, just before you start?

A My name is Larry McConnell. I have a couple of questions that are indirectly related to the pipeline. For instance, you stated that 500 square miles was a concession. Was that from the Federal and Territorial Government?

MAYOR OSING: Yes, I think it was. I can't speak on that particular point because it's a Cominco Limited and Pine Point Mines Limited matter.

A Could you just tell me when the concession was given? This concerns -- like I'm from Fort Resolution, it concerns us. Was there any type of inquiry as this one is held, or were native people consulted at all?

MAYOR OSING: I have no idea, sorry. I should point out that I didn't come into this country until 1965 and the facts that I gave were facts that I've managed to dig up through very old reports.

A Judge and Mr. Mayor, I would appreciate if you don't want to answer the questions. Some of them are not right directly related to the pipeline. For instance, at Pine Point could you tell me -- like I'm trying to prepare a submission for the Inquiry when it comes to Resolution, and some of these things are important to us -- could you tell me how many years of ore at present production Pine Point has?





L. McConnell

1 MAYOR OSING: I can't answer  
2 that, Judge, a lot of these questions should be directed  
3 to an official of the Pine Point Mines.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you know  
5 if an official of the mines, or manager or something  
6 might be here this evening?

7 MAYOR OSING: Yes, we have a  
8 person --

9 THE COMMISSIONER: The questions  
10 have a bearing, I think, because the experience in the  
11 past with development is something we should know about  
12 when we're looking ahead. I think Mr. Waddell said  
13 someone from the mine was coming today, but there's  
14 not much we can do about that.

15 THE WITNESS: I have just a  
16 few more.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.  
18 Go ahead.

19 A Could you tell me, like  
20 you said the housing situation was very short here,  
21 could you tell me whether there were any houses speci-  
22 fically built for native people by the government in  
23 Pine Point?

24 MAYOR OSING: In 1970 the  
25 Government of the Northwest Territories built 20 houses  
26 here under the classification of homes for northerners,  
27 and at that time the Commissioner specified that a  
28 northerner was a person who had lived in the Territories  
29 for three years or more. Now these homes for northern-  
30 ers were built primarily for northerners, three years



L. McConnell

1 or more, working for Pine Point Mines Limited in a  
2 training capacity. Now that could be an apprentice,  
3 it could be a person that was hired on as a laborer  
4 and the potential was there to train him to be a truck  
5 driver or something else, it could be a truck driver  
6 that looked very, very suitable to be trained to be  
7 a general equipment operator, this sort of thing.

8 A Are those houses presently  
9 filled?

10 MAYOR OSING: Those houses have  
11 been filled ever since 1970, not by the same people,  
12 mind you. We have a waiting list all the time, and  
13 the minute a house is vacated, there is another person  
14 to put in. We've been after the Northwest Territories  
15 Housing Corporation for additional public housing  
16 units in Pine Point, but to this point we've had no  
17 absolute response.

18 A O.K., I have just one  
19 more question. You stated that you would like to  
20 see more local northern people employed, and you stated  
21 also that you would like to see a training program.  
22 Has the mining company presently got under way a  
23 training program, particularly for northern native  
24 people towards more skilled jobs?

25 MAYOR OSING: All I can say  
26 on that is our manager, Mr. Gibney, is currently having  
27 talks with the Territorial Government in this area. I  
28 can't be any more specific than that.

29 A O.K., then one last --  
30 when did Pine Point Mines start its operations, which



L. McConnell

1 year?

2 MAYOR OSING: 1965 or '63,  
3 yes, 1964 actually.

4 THE WITNESS: 1964. Thank you,  
5 judge.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
7 Mr. Mayor.

8 (WITNESS ASIDE)

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, anyone  
10 else care to say a few words? We'll wait a little while  
11 longer because I'm not going anywhere this afternoon.

12 I think I should tell you that  
13 if you decide that, I'm only staying here today and then  
14 we're going to Fort Resolution tomorrow, and then Fort  
15 Smith, and I won't be back here, but if you decide in  
16 the -- tomorrow or next week or next month that there's  
17 something you want to say, feel free to write me a  
18 letter, just write it to me, write your letter to me  
19 at the Explorer Hotel in Yellowknife, or c/o the  
20 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry, Yellowknife, and  
21 just put down in writing anything that you want to  
22 say if you decide in the weeks and months ahead that  
23 you have some views you wish to express. It's perfectly  
24 all right, you're entitled just to send me a letter,  
25 that's just as good as a brief that's typed and all  
26 that sort of thing.

27 I want to ask you about those  
28 houses, Mr. Mayor. Those 20 houses have been filled  
29 by people who've lived here for at least three years,  
30 I take it, ever since they were built.





Mayor A. Osing

MAYOR ANVID OSING, resumed:

THE WITNESS: Yes, that's true, in the Northwest Territories, not specifically in Pine Point.

Q Right, in the Northwest Territories.

A Yes.

THE COMMISSIONER: What are you saying?

THE SECRETARY: I was saying, they are going to bring some coffee for us if you would like to have a break.

THE COMMISSIONER: O.K., well we will have a little break and then we'll resume.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: We'll just carry on for a few minutes, in case anyone else wishes to speak.

Do either of you gentlemen, Mr. Mirosh and Mr. Carter, wish to add anything to what you said earlier?

MR. CARTER: No, I don't think I've anything to add at this time.

MR. MIROSH: Yes, Judge Berger. When I gave a brief overview of the project I had neglected to address the two concerns which the Mayor had. I jotted down some notes in the meantime,



1 | so I might add a few things to what I said earlier.

2 |                                 One of the concerns was the  
3 | availability of manpower and how this affects the  
4 | manpower around Pine Point, and involves the aspect of  
5 | training as well. I'll try and make a few comments  
6 | here , and I'll start by talking about training, and  
7 | then perhaps try and address the impact on manpower.

8 |                                 Several years ago when Alberta  
9 | Gas Trunk Line was studying a gas pipeline project like  
10 | this one, Alberta Gas Trunk Line started a training  
11 | program which has evolved since then into a program  
12 | called Nortran, and Nortran currently has membership of  
13 | several companies in it. Both Foothills and Canadian  
14 | Arctic Gas Pipelines are involved in Nortran.

15 |                                 This is a program which is  
16 | attempting to train northerners for positions in a  
17 | pipeline project, should it occur in the north. The  
18 | program has been very successful. There are now between  
19 | 90 and 100 people in the training program, and out of this  
20 | number there are about 26 that are on the Alberta Gas  
21 | Trunk Line pipeline system, taking various types of  
22 | training in gas pipeline operations.

23 |                                 Now just very quickly I can  
24 | run down where some of these people are from and the  
25 | sort of work they're doing. There are people from  
26 | Fort Simpson, Whitehorse, Sachs Harbour, Fort McPherson,  
27 | Fort Smith, Fort Chipewyan, Yellowknife, Fort Providence,  
28 | Bathurst Inlet, Hay River, Inuvik, Old Crow, and some  
29 | other locations -- Aklavik as well. This is -- this  
30 | group of 26 people that are currently on the Alberta



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16

17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

26  
27  
28  
29  
30





1 contract out to Hire North for clearing, and we can see  
2 that as the Hire North program continues, that graduates  
3 of Hire North from various parts of the north would be  
4 utilized in a pipeline project, not only as machine  
5 operators for clearing, grading and cleanup during  
6 pipeline construction, but also for inspectors and  
7 supervisors as well in those areas.

8                                 Now the question of the impact  
9 on Pine Point and other communities is one which, I  
10 think, a pipeline company has very little control over  
11 in that people will, of course, move, if they have the  
12 desire and the skill into working on the pipeline project.  
13 But I should point out that the main construction periods  
14 for the pipeline would be the winter months and to that  
15 extent much of the work would tend to be seasonal,  
16 probably lasting through part of December, possibly, January,  
17 February, March, and likely terminating in April, and  
18 then again starting the next winter. There would be  
19 some work ongoing all year around, but there would be  
20 peaks in the wintertime so that people would not be  
21 withdrawn from positions for several years in a row but  
22 they certainly likely would be during the peak con-  
23 struction periods.

24                                 Now as to the highway question,  
25 and movement of materials for pipeline construction,  
26 it is our plan to utilize the railway to move the  
27 majority of materials as far north as Enterprise and  
28 Hay River. But unquestionably there will be some  
29 highway traffic, especially in the wintertime, when the  
30 barging season is shut down and we will be moving



1 materials by winter road north of Fort Simpson. So that  
2 what I'm saying is that most of the traffic of a  
3 highway nature in this immediate area would peak in  
4 the wintertime, and would be somewhat reduced in the  
5 summertime.

6 Now I understand that when  
7 Premier Lougheed was touring the north recently he  
8 did mention that the Alberta Government is giving  
9 consideration to paving the highway up to the 60th  
10 Parallel in Alberta, and if this is followed through,  
11 of course, this will alleviate one of the highway problems.

12 As far as the highway from Hay  
13 River towards Pine Point, the traffic on this highway  
14 for construction of the laterals will not be large.  
15 The camp will be on the right-of-way. Most of the heavy  
16 equipment, if not all of it, will be confined to the  
17 right-of-way, and the only traffic that we would  
18 anticipate would be some truck traffic to bring some  
19 materials in to stockpile during perhaps a few months,  
20 and then only smaller trucks bringing in groceries  
21 and small materials during the actual construction  
22 period.

23 So those are some of the things  
24 that I wanted to add to what I said before.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
26 Mr. Mirosh. Anyone have any questions they want to  
27 ask of the pipeline people? Yes sir.

28 MR. PETERSON: I'd like to  
29 ask a question.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: May we have



E. Peterson

1 yourname, please?

3 ELLWOOD PETERSON, unsworn:

4 THE WITNESS: Ellwood Peterson.

5 Of the total value of the two different projects with respect  
6 to labor and supplies, and what part of those ultimately  
7 stay in Canada?

8 MR. MIROSH: Well, perhaps I  
9 could start by saying this. We, as part of our appli-  
10 cation, to the National Energy Board and to the Depart-  
11 ment of Northern Affairs, had a calculation and had  
12 carried out a calculation and published what we consid-  
13 ered to be our Canadian content. That figure was about  
14 87% for this project. The remaining 13% necessarily is  
15 primarily in the materials area, such things as the  
16 coal to produce steel in the east for the pipe make up  
17 this 13% of non-Canadian content; but our position is  
18 that the material which we purchase would to the maximum  
19 extent be Canadian, and that the contractors of  
20 necessity would be Canadian contractors.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you want to  
22 say anything about that on behalf of Arctic Gas, Mr. Carter?

23 MR. CARTER: Sir, I don't  
24 have those figures at hand, but I could undertake to  
25 do so this afternoon, if we're sitting this even-  
26 ing, respond to it then, if that's all right.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir.

28 THE WITNESS: I'd like to ask  
29 this training project you're giving the 26 people, is that both  
30 Foothills and Arctic Gas together?





E. Peterson

1 MR. MIROSH: Well the Nortran  
2 Training Program has several sponsoring companies.  
3 Foothills is one, Arctic Gas is another, Trans-Canada  
4 Pipelines is a third, and the gas producers, I believe  
5 as a group, is the other, and in training currently is  
6 between 90 and 100 people, and the 26 which I mentioned  
7 are 26 out of this 90 to 100 that are in training on  
8 actual gas transmission pipeline training on Alberta  
9 Gas Trunk Line system.

10 THE WITNESS: The 26 people that  
11 you mentioned, are they native northerners?

12 MR. MIROSH: They're all from the  
13 north and I think that about 85% of them are native  
14 personnel.

15 THE WITNESS: Now could you  
16 give me an estimate of just how many people you will  
17 have totally involved in the construction of the pipeline  
18 if and when it goes through?

19 MR. MIROSH: Well, I can do  
20 it this way. During our peak period of construction,  
21 which should occur under the program that we put in  
22 our application, this should occur in about 1977-78 win-  
23 ter. The peak manpower requirement will be about 5,600  
24 people.

25 THE WITNESS: 5,600 people?

26 MR. MIROSH: Right.

27 THE WITNESS: And you have 26  
28 native northerners in training for 5,600 jobs?

29 MR. MIROSH: Well, we have  
30 26 in training currently. This program will be expanded



E. Peterson

1 considerably once the permit is issued, if it is  
2 issued. These 26 jobs, I should point out, are operating  
3 and maintenance jobs, not a necessarily construction.  
4 There is a separate program for construction which  
5 currently has 12 people in it.

6 THE WITNESS: You have 12  
7 people in the construction area; are the 12 people  
8 native northerners?

9 MR. MIROSH: Yes, those 12  
10 are.

11 THE WITNESS: So there are  
12 12 people out of 5,600 who are native northerners.

13 MR MIROSH: Yes, we have those  
14 12, plus the 26, and as I said earlier, it would be  
15 our thought to put the people in training who are in  
16 training for operations and maintenance into various  
17 construction roles as well. This doesn't sound like  
18 a large number, but it is a beginning and it has been  
19 working, and we intend on expanding it.

20 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: I think I  
22 should say that we are told that the Arctic Gas project,  
23 being a somewhat larger project, the number of people  
24 employed in the peak winters north of the 60th Parallel  
25 would be approximately 6,000. The Foothills figure  
26 is 5,600, their project being somewhat smaller in size  
27 and in scale.

28 Anyone else have any questions  
29 or any comments they would like to make?

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)



H. Ackney

1 MR. ACKNEY: May I ask a question?

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, certainly.

3 Give us your name first, sir, for the record.

4

5 HAROLD ACKNEY, sworn:

6 THE WITNESS: Harold Ackney.

7 It would be interesting to know how receptive the  
8 native northerner is to your training program in the  
9 light that I take it this training program is in the  
10 south, have you any training facilities or are you  
11 considering training facilities in the northern area?

12 MR. ELLWOOD: We don't have  
13 training facilities in the north ourselves, although  
14 the producer companies that are involved in this train-  
15 ing scheme do have positions in the delta area on their  
16 drilling operations for training. As to how receptive  
17 the northern people have been to the training program,  
18 we have had a fairly high turnover rate in the program  
19 but it was lower than what we expected.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Can you  
21 tell us if you have any way of quantifying that?

22 MR. ELLWOOD: I'm pretty sure  
23 now the figure is 40% dropout.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Annually,  
25 each year you mean?

26 MR. ELLWOOD: Well, from the  
27 total number that have been in versus the number that  
28 are still involved, 40% of the total number of people  
29 that are registered in the program are now gone from  
30 the program. So it has been fairly substantial, but



H. Ackney  
L. McConnell

1 not as high as we expected, given that we knew we were  
2 going to take people south to train them.

3 THE WITNESS: Is there no way  
4 the people could be trained in facilities in the North-  
5 west Territories? Could you set up a pilot project  
6 in which people could be trained at --

7 MR. ELLWOOD: No sir. The  
8 only way to get on-the-job training on a compressor  
9 station is to go to a compressor station or a pipeline,  
10 there are just no facilities here that could serve that  
11 purpose.

12 THE WITNESS: In other words  
13 you're saying that you could make a pilot plant or  
14 proto type plant whereby people could be trained  
15 under simulated conditions; and would this be any more  
16 receptive to the natives?

17 MR. ELLWOOD: Well, one would  
18 have to build in essence a model pipeline here in order  
19 to do that. We would simply have to build a pipeline and  
20 compressor station somewhere in order to provide that  
21 facility, and this would be <sup>a</sup>very expensive undertaking  
22 for the training, simply to be used for training.

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes?

25 LARRY McCONNELL, resumed:

26 THE WITNESS: I'd like to ask  
27 if that 40% turnover -- and I think you will agree it  
28 is very large -- have you undertaken any study to  
29 determine why there is that turnover?

30 MR. ELLWOOD: The people who





L. McConnell  
E. Peterson

1 manage and run the Nortran Training Program have looked  
2 at that as best they're able to find out, and we don't  
3 have any studies that I know of, no documented or  
4 written material in that regard; but in discussions with  
5 them they have indicated to me that one of the major  
6 factors involved is loneliness.

THE COMMISSIONER: Homesickness?

MR. ELLWOOD: Homesickness,  
loneliness, yes.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: The gentleman ahead of you had a question.

ELLWOOD PETERSON, resumed:

THE WITNESS: How many operating jobs will each of the proposed leave behind once the pipeline has been built?

MR. ELLWOOD: Our proposal calls for 250 permanent operating jobs in the Northwest Territories. The breakdown on that, I believe, is about 50 in Yellowknife, 90-91 in Fort Simpson, 50 in Norman Wells, and 60, I guess, in Inuvik.

THE WITNESS: Will those jobs likely be filled by northerners?

MR. ELLWOOD: A great many of them can, yes.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes Mr. Carter, do you want --

MR. CARTER: The number of



E. Peterson  
L. McConnell

1 permanent jobs of Arctic Gas is just slightly less than  
2 that, as I recall. It's over 200 but not quite 250,  
3 the difference being that Foothills has an office in  
4 Yellowknife that Arctic Gas doesn't propose to have.  
5 have a somewhat larger group of people in Fort  
6 Simpson, as I recall, with a repair depot there. I  
7 think Arctic Gas has a few more in Inuvik because it  
8 also services the Alaskan portion, but the same centres,  
9 aside from Yellowknife, would apply in either case --  
10 Inuvik, Norman Wells and Fort Simpson, and the numbers  
11 are approximately the same, but as I say, Arctic Gas  
12 has just a few persons under Foothills on permanent  
13 operations and maintenance staff once the pipeline  
14 has been constructed.

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16  
17 LARRY McCONNELL, resumed:

18 THE WITNESS: Could I ask  
19 another question here? You stated the major factor  
20 for the turnover of some 40% is loneliness. Now  
21 certainly one of the problems if you're going to employ  
22 native people in construction again might be loneliness.  
23 In other words, even if your intention was to employ  
24 100% native people, you are looking at least a rather  
25 large turnover. Has there been anything -- have you  
26 done anything in that regard to alleviate the possible  
27 of turnover? In other words, if your intent was to  
28 employ as many native people as possible, then I would  
29 think that based on your experience of the 40% turnover  
30 which you would be looking at, probably methods to



L. McConnell

1 alleviate the turnover so that you could maintain your  
2 native staff? Have you done anything like this?

3 MR. MIROSH: I guess I could  
4 say we haven't really addressed ourselves to that  
5 question, but construction, of course, will have a  
6 number of different aspects to it than being in training  
7 in the south for operations and maintenance. The first  
8 one would be that construction would all be in the north.  
9 The other one is that the construction season would be  
10 short and intense, and to that degree people working on  
11 construction would be working longer hours, and they  
12 would be working seven days a week practically, except  
13 for down time due to weather, and they would be in a  
14 camp atmosphere which would have many other groups of  
15 people of the same type, so that I don't think that would  
16 be as much a problem.

17 MR. ELLWOOD: If I might just  
18 add one thing to that. The Nortran Program employs  
19 supervisor counsellor people who -- or guidance  
20 counsellors, so to speak, for the trainees in the  
21 south. The number of supervisor counsellor positions  
22 is currently being expanded in order that they can  
23 devote more of their time to being with the trainees  
24 and trying to help them through the initial period when  
25 they are sort of out of adjustment because of their  
26 move. That's being expanded, and it would be our inten-  
27 tion to carry that into the north during the construc-  
28 tion and operation period here.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe if  
30 you'd just come to the mike. This is plugged into our





E. Peterson

1 system and it helps us to establish a permanent record  
2 if you speak to the mike.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4  
5 ELLWOOD PETERSON, resumed:

6 THE WITNESS: Yes, the largest  
7 benefit to the Territories will probably be that which  
8 is left behind after it's built. Have there been any  
9 studies made to determine what it might do for the  
10 Territories, once built? Will it attract any other  
11 industry? Has either party looked into that?

12 THE COMMISSIONER: I think  
13 I'll let these gentlemen answer, but Mr. Blair, the  
14 president of Foothills Pipe Lines, gave evidence before  
15 the Inquiry at length and he said -- and Mr. Mirosh and  
16 Mr. Ellwood, you feel free to add anything to what I  
17 say -- but what he told me was that once you get a  
18 pipeline built up the Mackenzie Valley, from the  
19 Arctic to the south, you will get increased exploration  
20 for oil and gas along the route of the pipeline. But  
21 he said that he didn't think it likely you would get  
22 any industrial development that would be based on the  
23 use of natural gas. He said that his experience in  
24 Alberta -- he is the president of Alberta Gas Trunk  
25 Lines as well as the president of Foothills -- his  
26 experience in Alberta was that the industry is at the  
27 end of the pipe, that's why you got the pipe, to take  
28 natural gas from the Arctic to the south to industry  
29 for residential consumers in the south.

30 I'm just paraphrasing that.



E. Peterson

1 That struck me you might be interested in hearing what  
2 is my understanding of what he said. Do you want to  
3 add anything to that?

4 MR. MIROSH: Well, I might  
5 just add that one of the primary uses industrially  
6 of natural gas is in the chemical industry area, for  
7 making various by-products, and setting up such a  
8 manu\_facturing facility in the north the people who  
9 would set it up would be faced with the burden of  
10 transporting that product from the north, and it's the  
11 transportation problem and the cost of transporting the  
12 product out of the north which would probably not make  
13 it an attractive proposition.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Now the  
15 other thing that I said in my opening remarks, Mr.  
16 Horte, the president of Arctic Gas, has said that  
17 he thinks that if the gas pipeline is built, it is  
18 likely that within five years construction will commence  
19 on a second gas pipeline, and that gas pipeline would  
20 take about another five years to build. The producers  
21 in the delta; Gulf, Shell and Imperial, have  
22 announced that they've formed a company called the  
23 Mackenzie Delta-Beaufort Oil Line Company -- I haven't  
24 got it right, but they've formed a company and they  
25 have advised the government that they want to build an  
26 oil pipeline up the Mackenzie Valley to be completed by  
27 1983, so that the evidence we've heard indicates that  
28 while a gas pipeline may not attract industry, it  
29 leads to additional pipelines being built along the  
30 same route. That's putting it as briefly as I can,



E. Peterson  
L. McConnell

1 seems to be what we have been told so far. Now we may  
2 be told a great deal more in the weeks that lie ahead,  
3 but that seems to be where we are at now.

4 Just before you speak, you  
5 gentlemen feel free to add anything to what I've said.  
6 I have heard some of the evidence that perhaps some of  
7 you haven't heard or don't remember, and that's why I  
8 took the liberty of just putting those matters briefly  
9 to these people.

10 MR. MIROSH: Well, there are  
11 some possibilities for natural gas usage industrial,  
12 aside from the chemical one which I have mentioned.  
13 One possibility, of course, is, natural gas can be used  
14 in refining of metallurgical products, and this would  
15 be a positive effect if there was some type of smelter-  
16 ing or refining which could be done in the north as is  
17 being done in Pine Point, I suspect, <sup>perhaps</sup> /further north  
18 because by refining product, of course, you then tend  
19 to relieve the amount of product you have to transport  
20 south. So this is one possibility which shouldn't be  
21 eliminated.

22 The other one is that natural  
23 gas for the north could provide a source of fuel for  
24 electrical power generation which it would appear to  
25 us would make power generation possibly less expensive  
26 than the current forms of fuel that are being used.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. You  
28 had a nother question? Come to the microphone.

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)

30 LARRY McCONNELL, resumed:



L. McConnell

THE WITNESS: First of all, the Mayor is here and he can correct me if I'm wrong, but mentioned smelting in Pine Point, and I find it very interesting, the judge has mentioned that if the pipeline is built usually the industry exists at the end of that. The same happened with the railroad. The ore is so rich that there's no smelting done here, and no local people employed to do the smelting, and it goes out, so it's very similar to what you're talking about.

The question I have is really for you, judge. Do you know, for instance, you've mentioned there's a possibility of a second gas pipeline and an oil line being built, is the government intending to have another Inquiry for each of those, or are you going to recommend on each one of those?

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, the government has said this, they've said, "If we go ahead with this gas pipeline, it will mean that other development will come along behind it." So they have said, "Let's take a look at this gas pipeline now and try to look ahead and see what's going to come along behind it," and we're looking at the gas pipeline, in great detail, because it's something that Arctic Gas and Foothills have come forward and they've said, "We want to build it."

But we are looking as well at the impact that a second gas pipeline will have, and we will be looking at the impact that an oil pipeline will have; but whether, when I report to the government I'll





L. McConnell

report on the -- and they have asked me to do this, not only on the impact of the gas pipeline but on the impact of the development of an energy corridor up the Mackenzie Valley. Now, that's all I can say because if this pipeline were built, and in five years they came along, Foothills or Arctic Gas, and said, "We want to build a second gas pipeline," it would be up to the government to decide then whether to have an Inquiry. The same thing applies to an oil pipeline, it would be up to the government to decide at the time whether they wanted an Inquiry.

THE WITNESS: Would the second gas line be as large as the first?

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, I think that it would be a 48-inch gas pipeline, 48 inches in diameter, and it would extend from Mackenzie Delta to the 60th Parallel. I'm talking about Arctic Gas now. Mr. Mirosh, maybe you'd like to say something about that so far as Foothills is concerned.

MR. MIROSH: Yes, I might just add that if and when a second pipeline is built, it won't be a separate second pipeline, because the logical way of building extra capacity into <sup>any</sup> pipeline is to parallel segments of the pipe that are already in the ground with other segments of pipe, so that in a sense what one does is the company that's established shall we say as the pipeline company carrying gas south, when it finds that it needs more capacity to carry more gas, then it would carry out a program called looping the pipeline, which would mean that just within a very



L. McConnell

few feet of the pipeline, which is already in the ground, there would be segments of pipe added to increase the capacity. So it's not an impact like a new pipeline project would be.

The oil pipeline, however, would be.

THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me, Mr. Mirosh, I think you've stated that very fairly. You would have your construction program under way again. You'd have perhaps not 5,600 men in your construction crew at the peak period, but you might have something fairly close to that. Is that --

MR. MIROSH: No, I would say that's not necessarily true. It would depend on the speed with which one wanted to build the extra capacity, but for instance, in the case of Foothills, the capacity of the fully powered single pipeline system would be 2.4 billion cubic feet a day of gas. Now when that point is reached, if it's reached, and if there's a demand for more gas and if more gas is found, then a decision is made as to how much to increment that capacity, and perhaps for the year following full capacity the decision might be made that the market only requires, say X more cubic feet. Calculations would then be made and it might be that perhaps along the 817 miles of pipe there is only a requirement for 50 or 60 or 80 more miles of looped pipe. This would be scattered somewhat equidistant along the pipeline. For instance, perhaps every 50 miles there might be 10 miles of loop, and then another 50 miles there would



L. McConnell

be a single pipeline and for the next 10 miles there might be two pipelines parallelling each other. So that in that sense it depends really on the market conditions and on the rate of discovery; but looping is generally a very gradual process that's been going on in Alberta since 1956. It's even going on today still, the loop added is quite small generally because the market does not grow in staggering leaps and bounds, so that the impact at some point in time after the pipeline is up to full capacity, although it's hard to judge, might require only one construction spread, or two construction spreads in any one season rather than the seven or eight that we're talking about for initial construction. So the number would be quite a bit smaller.

THE COMMISSIONER: Before you go on, Mr. Mirosh, I think, is quite right to put this whole thing the way that he does, because he represents Foothills; and when I spoke of a second gas pipeline I was relying upon what Mr. Horte, the president of Arctic Gas had said. It may well be that, as Mr. Horte said, it is likely\*-- that is the word he used -- there would be a second gas pipeline to commence within five years of the first, if Arctic Gas were given the go-ahead, because of course they're bringing more gas down, they're bringing gas from Alaska as well as from the Mackenzie Delta. Foothills, Mr. Mirosh's company, are only bringing gas from the delta and it may well be that the looping program, if they undertook one, of Foothills, would be much less significant than that of Arctic Gas.





L. McConnell

You might just mark that passage and what I've just said, because it's something we should take up at the formal hearings because it is a very important point, whether we're talking about a program of constructing one pipeline or two, or three if you add in a hot oil pipeline. But Mr. Carter, you wanted to add something.

MR. CARTER: Yes. Before we move on, it's my understanding and I believe it was Mr. Horte's intention to state that's the way looping would take place in Arctic Gas' case as well. He was pressed to state, I suppose, the worst case of the situation and how soon this could possibly happen, and that's how the five years came up. But the proposal for looping of the Arctic Gas pipeline is in sections over a longer period of time than the initial construction, similarly to the proposal that Mr. Mirosh has outlined.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, mark that, Miss Hutchinson, because I don't want to be unfair to Mr. Horte, but I questioned him at length about that subject myself because I thought he was being very fair and very frank with the Inquiry when he gave his evidence on that subject, and I was anxious to get it straightened out.

Mr. Mirosh, you wanted to say something about a hot oil pipeline, and I interrupted you.

MR. MIROSH: Well, I was only going to add that there is a difference between looping the gas pipeline, which has been referred to as the second



L. McConnell

gas pipeline, and with building a brand new oil pipeline because building an oil pipeline --

THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me.

I refer to it as a second gas pipeline because the completion of the program of looping gives you the equivalent of a second gas pipeline, and most people at these community hearings don't know what you mean by "looping". So that's why I use that expression, but you carry on.

MR. MIROSH: Maybe I can just get back to that one for a minute. I should really like to emphasize that the process of looping or adding capacity to a pipeline is generally a never-ending situation. In other words, there is normally not a single point in time when you in fact have a second pipeline alongside the first. Perhaps only in an instant in time when you do, and this might be some perhaps ten years after the pipeline is built; but then the next year, if you have markets for gas and if you have further discoveries, you increase your capacity again by looping, by adding a third pipeline in some areas, or a third parallel line. For instance, in Alberta, at the point in Eastern Alberta where the Alberta Gas Trunk Line system ties into the TransCanada Pipeline system, we currently have four looped pipelines side by side, and this has evolved over the last 20 years from a single pipeline, but when you move away from the Saskatchewan-Alberta border going further west, there are areas where there are three looped lines, and as you go further west and north in Alberta there are places where there



L. McConnell

two looped lines, and as you get further north there's just a single pipeline. So it's hard to really define it as a second pipeline. You just have to say you add more pipe to the system to increase the capacity.

Getting back to the oil pipeline, that is a different proposition in that the oil pipeline would be a separate project, would require -- it would of course be a different company, it would likely require a different right-of-way and it would be like building a second gas pipeline except perhaps the impact would be different.

THE WITNESS: Could I ask a couple of questions?

THE COMMISSIONER: Sure.

THE WITNESS: Could you give me the cost of the initial line?

MR. MIROSH: Well, for Foothills the first year of operation on our present time-table would be late 1979 or 1980, and to get the pipeline to that point where it is delivering gas would cost about \$1.8 billion in the Northwest Territories. That's the initial.

THE WITNESS: Could you give me the cost then of the looping or second pipeline?

MR. MIROSH: Well, maybe I can add this. It would be difficult to give you the cost of looping, but what I can say is that the \$1.8 billion approximately would represent a pipeline in the Northwest Territories capable of carrying 800 million cubic feet a day of gas. Now that pipeline, in our proposal,



L. McConnell

is built up over five years to a point where it can carry 2.4 billion cubic feet of gas, and at that point the total investment is some 2.3 billion dollars. But what that gives you is a single pipeline fully powered to carry the maximum capacity.

Now to loop beyond that I can give you a very rough rule of thumb. The pipeline construction we estimate currently costs roughly a million dollars a mile to install pipe, so shall we say if one looped 20 or 30 miles after it was fully powered and did nothing else, then one would be talking 20 or \$30 million for construction.

THE WITNESS: Arctic Gas, what is your initial?

MR. CARTER: Could I get those figures for you the same time as I get the other ones for the previous question? They're larger for the purposes that you want to phrase your next question in, in any case.

THE WITNESS: Do you have any idea, judge, what the oil line would be? Costs?

THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, I visited the Alaska Oil Pipeline project. The oil pipeline in Alaska travels 800 miles and is expected to cost 5 point, approximately five or \$6 billion. It travels from Prudhoe Bay south to Valdez. I think that's 800 miles. So if you had an oil pipeline from the Mackenzie Delta to the 60th Parallel, that's something like 900 miles or 1,000 miles, and that would give you some kind of comparison. The hot oil pipeline -- the one in Alaska is over





L. McConnell

perhaps 75% of its length is elevated, that is it sits on steel supports above the ground. Mr. Mirosh, I think, is quite right, it would have a greater impact than in looping the gas pipeline -- at least he said a different impact and I think he's quite right in saying that.

THE WITNESS: O.K. You spoke of an energy corridor, and I think Mr. Mirosh mentioned, you know, areas where there are four pipelines. The ramifications of all this, having one pipeline and perhaps another then perhaps an oil pipeline, then an energy corridor which we don't only include relatively, do you --

THE COMMISSIONER: Well no, the Pipeline Guidelines which the Federal Government has laid down contemplate a transportation corridor, that is if you build a gas pipeline then you may have an oil pipeline in the future. They contemplate that there might be in the future a highway which extends now from the 60th Parallel past Fort Simpson, and is supposed to reach Wrigley in 1979. The Pipeline Guidelines refer to the possibility in the future of a railway, hydro-electric transmission lines, and telecommunications facilities. Now in The Pipeline Guidelines laid down by the Federal Government, by Mr. Chretien, that is described as a transportation corridor. The way things have turned out with the program for construction of the Mackenzie Highway being curtailed, what we appear to be looking at in the near future is an energy corridor rather than a transportation corridor.

Now you have, of course, the



L. McConnell

barge system which uses the valley. You have the scheduled aircraft and the private companies in the delta that use the valley for their -- as a flyway, and there's many species of birds that use the valley as a flyway too, so I suppose it's a transportation corridor is a sound enough expression, but you're focusing on these pipelines, it begins to resemble an energy corridor.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

Well, I want to thank you,

Mr. Mayor, and the others who spoke, and raised these questions. I think we all appreciated your outline of the history of Pine Point, Mr. Mayor. I think the questions that the three gentlemen brought up were very good questions, and questions that believe it or not, haven't -- some of them haven't come up before, or just haven't been put as acutely as they were today.

So we'll adjourn this afternoon's hearing and we'll come back at eight o'clock tonight. We'll resume the hearing at eight o'clock tonight here in the Community Hall, or Recreation Hall. We'll be back here at eight o'clock tonight and we'll see if people have any more questions. So we will see you then.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 8 P.M.)

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, I'll call our meeting to order this evening. I'll begin by introducing myself and some of the people you see around the hall tonight.

I am Judge Berger and I am



conducting an Inquiry for the Federal Government into the proposal to build a pipeline to bring natural gas from the Arctic Ocean south along the Mackenzie Valley to markets in Southern Canada and the United States. I am holding hearings in every community in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, the Northern Yukon likely to be affected by the pipeline, if it is built.

Now, that's the reason I'm here today. The object is to give all of you who wish to an opportunity to say anything you want to about this pipeline proposal. I have invited representatives of the two pipeline companies to come tonight, and they are here. These are the gentlemen at this table over here. The gentleman in the blue jacket is Mr. Mirosh of Foothills Pipe Lines; the gentleman beside him in the brown sweater is Mr. Ellwood, also of Foothills Pipe Lines; the gentleman in the brown shirt facing you is Mr. Carter, who is here on behalf of Arctic Gas. There are two companies who want to build this pipeline, one is Foothills, the other is Arctic Gas.

I should say to you that Foothills proposes, if it wins this contest and gets the right to build the pipeline, Foothills proposes to build a feeder line from the main pipeline into Pine Point to supply natural gas to home-owners here in Pine Point, and later on I'll ask these gentlemen to discuss that for your benefit.

Now Canada and the United States have a great appetite for oil and gas, and that is why the Government of Canada is considering this gas pipeline.





But before the Government of Canada decides what to do, they want to know what you think about it, you, the people that live here in the north. That is why they have sent me here.

Now, ultimately it is the Government of Canada, the people that have been elected to govern the country, who have to decide if this pipeline is to be built. But they are in Ottawa running the country, and they can't be here to listen to what you have to say, so they have sent me here to listen to what you have to say, and then to make recommendations to them.

Now this pipeline proposal we are told, would be the greatest project in terms of capital expenditure ever undertaken by private enterprise anywhere. We have been told by Mr. Horte, the president of Arctic Gas, that if the pipeline is built it is likely that it will be looped, that is that construction of a second gas pipeline will be commenced within five years after completion of the first pipeline.

We have been told by Mr. Blain, the president of Foothills, that if a gas pipeline is built it will result in increased oil and gas exploration activity throughout the Mackenzie Valley and the Mackenzie Delta, and we have also been told the companies that have found gas in the Mackenzie Delta -- Gulf, Imperial and Shell -- want to build a pipeline to bring oil from the Mackenzie Delta up the Mackenzie Valley to Southern Canada by 1983. So we have to take a look at this.

I think while they are still



with, these mechanical companies to say their piece, it doesn't really matter very much whether what they have to say -- well, it looks like we're back live again, or whatever the expression is -- but I think, ladies and gentlemen, I'll ask these representatives of the pipeline companies to say a few words.

They are the people that want to build this pipeline. They represent Arctic Gas, which is a consortium of Canadian and American companies, and Foothills, which is sponsored by Alberta Gas Trunk Line and Westcoast Transmission, and they want to build this line. I've asked them to come tonight so they can tell you what they propose to do and what they say it will mean to you. It doesn't mean you should accept what they say. You should be willing and should feel free to question anything that they say, just as I certainly will myself be keeping an open mind and be prepared to question anything they have to say. But at any rate, if you'd like to start off, Mr. Mirosh

MR. MIROSH: Thank you, Judge Berger. The company I represent is Foothills Pipe Lines, which is a Canadian company sponsored by two other Canadian companies, Alberta Gas Trunk Line and Westcoast Transmission, who are two of the largest gas transmission companies in Canada presently. The Foothills pipeline project which we are proposing is one which we've been working on for many years. It represents bringing gas from the northern extremities of Canada from Richards Island in a pipeline, which is buried below the ground, down the Mackenzie Valley to



the 60th Parallel, and from there, there are new pipelines built to connect with the existing Westcoast Transmission Pipeline and Alberta Gas Trunk Line pipeline.

The project which we are putting forward is one which takes Canadian gas and brings it solely into Canadian markets, using existing systems in Southern Canada to bring that gas as far west as Vancouver and as far east as Quebec City.

The pipeline we are proposing is a smaller pipeline than the Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline, yet has a smaller capacity, it will carry less gas and the costs are less, and the impacts of building it are less. One of our policies is to construct this pipeline with a majority of Canadian materials and equipment and of course labor.

The part of our proposal which is perhaps of interest more to Pine Point is that we are proposing to bring gas to various communities along the Mackenzie Valley, and around the Great Slave Lake. We have calculated that there are certain communities which we feel can receive gas for both household use, commercial use, and industrial use, and that this can be done within reasonable economies. In fact, our calculations show that we can deliver gas to town gates so that it can be consumed locally at costs less than the present fuel requirements.

The gas coming into Pine Point would be tapped from our main line around Fort Simpson and a lateral or distribution line would run from there east, dropping some gas off at Hay River, and running up



as far as Pine Point. We have calculated that there would be enough gas in the line so that it would be sufficient to service not only the community here but also the industry here.

Now as far as timing and construction of our pipeline proposal goes, we have proposed in our application that the two main construction seasons, for the mainline pipeline construction, would occur in 1978 and 1979 in the winters. The peak manpower required during this period would be some 6,500 men during these two winter seasons, and the seasons would last for approximately three to four months.

THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me, you said 6,500.

MR. MIROSH: 5,600, I'm sorry. I was thinking of the other number. I believe Canada's Arctic Gas' requirement is 6,500 men.

The lateral running to Pine Point would be constructed one year later than the two mainline years of construction. It would be constructed during the winter of 1980, and some of the impact that might affect Pine Point is that in our construction plan we would propose to have a construction camp which would be working on the lateral which would be located on the pipeline right-of-way some 20 miles west of Pine Point. This would be a camp which would house about 250 men, and would be functional only during that one winter season. Under the plan which we propose, gas would be available to this area in about late 1980 or early 1981.

I think I'll pass the remainder





of the discussion onto Canadian Arctic Gas.

THE COMMISSIONER: Just before you do that, it is my understanding that Foothills claims that if it builds this line it will be able to provide natural gas to home-owners in Pine Point and that the saving to each household on their fuel costs would amount to \$500 a year on the average . Is that right?

MR MIROSH: Yes. I think I have a number here specifically for Pine Point, which I could offer, if you wished.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. You might as well give us that.

MR. MIROSH: Well, our calculations show that in the year 1985, comparing the costs for fuel and the costs which we project for natural gas, that there could be a saving per household annually of \$975 in this area.

THE COMMISSIONER: Then they're only out by \$475.

MR. MIROSH: Yes, well there are other communities which would not realize such a saving, and there are others which would realize a greater; it does average out to about \$500 a household.

THE COMMISSIONER: Throughout the whole of the north, is that right?

MR. MIROSH: Throughout the north. I might also add that in our program to bring gas to communities, we are proposing to bring gas to those communities which represent about 50% of the



residents in the north.

THE COMMISSIONER: All right, Mr. Carter. Foothills says that it will provide these people with a saving of \$975 a year if they build the pipeline. What do you want to tell them about your pipeline?

MR. CARTER: Now is my chance to give away something that may not be proved in Toronto, I suppose.

To begin with, sir, I'd like to say that the Arctic Gas proposal, like Foothills, is to construct a natural gas pipeline and this would be a pipeline under very high pressure to bring down the large volumes of gas that are in the north. I believe in the case of Arctic Gas the pressure inside the pipeline would be something like 680 p.s.i. Foothills is somewhat less than that, around 1,200-1,250, I believe, and at 50 mile intervals along the pipeline there would be compressor stations to keep up the pressure all the way down the line.

Arctic Gas, however, proposes a slightly larger pipeline, 48 inches in diameter, as opposed to Foothills 42-inch, and at least part of the reason behind this is that Arctic Gas proposes to bring gas both from Alaska and the Mackenzie Delta, and the gas from Alaska would be transported up the Mackenzie Valley <sup>through</sup> Alberta and into United States. The gas from the delta in Canada would be transported along the same line and then go onto Canadian markets. But the policy of Arctic Gas is that only Canadian markets would



be served by the Canadian gas and similarly, the American gas would all go to the American markets.

The line from Alaska would follow either along the coast close to the shoreline, as marked on the map there, or alternatively, further south through the Yukon-Old Crow, coming over to join up with the line from the Mackenzie Delta. Then it would join up with the line from the delta and follow along in the same pipeline to the south as shown on the map there.

With respect to supplying gas to the communities, such as Pine Point, Arctic Gas has done a study to determine whether it would be economically feasible to supply certain communities along -- all of the communities along the pipeline route, and it's found that for some communities it is economically feasible, and with others it is not. To say that they would supply all of them irregardless would mean that the ones that were not economically feasible would have to be subsidized presumably by the consumers further on down the line who would pay a somewhat higher price.

The rates charged by the pipeline company are subject to government approval, and Arctic Gas has said that it will leave it up to the government, and if the government says it is part of building this pipeline, "You must supply gas to these communities," they will do so, but they haven't gone the step that Foothills has, and that is, said that they will definitely supply gas to all these communities irregardless. I think that's about all I have to





say at the present time about the project, but if there is any other further questions I'd be happy to answer them.

Perhaps at this time, sir, I could respond to a question that was raised this afternoon about the cost of the project. The question was about the total cost of the Arctic Gas project, and what portion of that money would be spent in Canada. I'm advised that the total cost of the Arctic Gas project in Canada in escalated dollars is \$7 billion, and of this, roughly 70% will be spent in Canada. Of the 70% spent in Canada, of course, there will be some import content on what is purchased in Canada. You might buy some particular goods in Canada, a component of which may have come from outside Canada. So taking that into account, Arctic Gas has determined that of the \$7 billion spent, somewhat over 50% would go to items which are produced entirely within Canada.

These figures are lower than those given by Foothills but because of the greater cost of the Arctic Gas project I'm advised that in strict dollar terms Arctic Gas would be spending more money in Canada than Foothills, but the percentage is not as great.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank you. Well, I asked these gentlemen to tell you what the pipeline companies propose to do. I'm not saying you should believe everything they say. It's something for you to consider and something for me to consider. If you want to say anything to me about this pipeline project now, just feel free, and you don't have to



Mayor A. Osing

discuss the things these gentlemen have raised. There are environmental questions, questions relating to the social and economic impact of the pipeline, questions having to do with native rights and so forth, and you should feel free to raise any of those or to talk about the impact on Pine Point itself. I'm here to listen. If you want to ask any questions of these gentlemen or me, for that matter, I'll do my best to answer and so will they.

I should say that we held a hearing this afternoon and we heard from the Mayor, and from some others who asked a number of very worthwhile questions, and we'll be happy to hear from any of you tonight who wish to raise anything.

Yes Mr. Mayor?

MAYOR ANVID OSING, resumed:

THE WITNESS: Judge Berger, for the benefit of those Pine Pointers who weren't able to attend this afternoon, I think I'd like to just pass on a few remarks that I made this afternoon, and those remarks are in the area of what the Town Council considers a concern.

One of the primary concerns regarding construction of a pipeline is the fact that we'll probably see a great deterioration in the Mackenzie Highway. It's bad enough as it is at the present time, and with the huge volume of freight that will be passing over that highway, it will go to ruin in short order. We suggested this afternoon that these companies could in fact use the services of the



Mayor A. Osing  
C. Reed

railway to bring these materials to Pine Point, and from there on there's really not much worry.

I also expressed concern about the fact that we would probably be losing some of our laborers, some of our work force, I should say. Just as an after-thought, I don't wish to give the impression that I want to tie everybody down to Pine Point. People can move around as they see fit, but I am concerned in that respect. It was indicated today by one of the pipeline companies that the movement of freight on the PINE Point-Hay River Highway would probably be very minimal, so we couldn't see too much damage to the Pine Point Highway. For the benefit of the Pine Pointers here, these are -- were my two main points this afternoon. Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
Mr. Mayor.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

MR. REED: Could I use the  
mike?

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, please  
do.

MR. REED: Yes, you can hear  
me?

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes,  
certainly.

CLIFF REED, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Cliff Reed ...  
my name. I've been a resident of Pine Point for



C. Reed

11 or 12 -- 10-11 years now. In regards to His Honor Mayor Osing's remarks about the damage to the Pine Point Highway, I don't think that a half ton truck empty could do much more damage than has already been done to it.

I remember myself and my family have spent most of our life, our adult -- my wife and I spent most of our adult life in the north except for a few years that we spent in Edmonton. I remember another<sup>debate</sup> of this nature going on in the late '50's, the debate was whether a railroad was going to be built from Fort McMurray -- Edmonton-Fort McMurray to Fort Smith, or whether it would be built from Peace River-Hay River-Pine Point. There are a lot of parallels between the debate that is going on now and what took place then, except that there is economically and politically speaking, and in every other way, there is a great deal more money involved now than there was then, but the principle behind both considerations are the exploiting of natural, non-renewable natural resources out of the north. As it turned out, I don't think it really made too much difference whether the ore from Pine Point was taken out through Hay River, High Level, Peace River, or whether it was taken out to Fort Smith, Fort McMurray, Edmonton. The main thing is it was taken out in its almost natural form with the consequent small and almost insignificant development of economic life in the north. A work force of between four and 500 people are taking out what has been -- I've lost track over the years but it numbers into the





C. Reed

1 hundreds and millions of dollars of product that has  
2 been taken out of the Northwest Territories, out of  
3 Pine Point in product from Pine Point, and we haven't  
4 -- there has been no significant return into the north  
5 because of that product being taken out.

6 We have a small community at  
7 Pine Point, what is considered as the model community  
8 of Pine Point, there's no doubt that it is model, there  
9 is no unemployment, there is no outside back houses,  
10 there is a bathroom in every house, a bathtub, a shower  
11 in every house. These are things that I'm afraid all  
12 people of the north really truly want, regardless of  
13 their background.

14 We have now this Inquiry that  
15 you're conducting in a most honorable and a most -- in  
16 the truest manner that we know of. It's exceptional. We  
17 feel that it's exceptional. But we think, some of us  
18 think that we're looking at the same thing again -- a  
19 non-renewable resource that's going to be taken out  
20 and again in comparison to the almost uncountable  
21 economic, in terms of economic units, hundreds upon  
22 hundreds of millions of dollars and billions of dollars  
23 worth of product is being taken out. I remember  
24 just a few weeks ago in a session that you had in  
25 Fort Simpson there was talk of permanent employment  
26 for 90 people. 90 people out of a whole community of  
27 possibly maybe 1,000 employable, that doesn't speak that  
28 much for the development of a pipeline in the north.

29 The gentlemen say that they  
30 want to take the gas out. I have to be, as an individual,



C. Reed

I have to support the idea of Foothills and their principle or idea of supplying a form of energy to the outside communities, say, for example, to Pine Point; not only to just to supply us in houses with gas, not only just to supply Cominco, but also to supply something else, possibly the development of secondary industries in this part of the country.

What we will be doing if we don't do this, if we just depend only on secondary or less than secondary little feed lines coming into Hay River or Pine Point, we'll be letting all of our industry that could be generated in the north go south, to the benefit of people outside or in the south who really don't care that much about what happens to us.

There's a lot of us up here, sir, who are very much concerned about the development of society in the north, a development of a political entity in the north. In other words, provincial status within the Dominion, Confederation. We're very much concerned about the development of industry, primary industry, and from there try to work into second industry and the service industries below that.

But as long as we keep continually concerned about the exporting and the taking out of our natural resources, whether it be in the form of furs, fur, oil, gas, whatever it is, we are not going to get anywhere. We can agree that the Foothills Pipe Line proposal is the best, or that the Canadian Arctic Pipeline proposal is the best in the interest of financial concern for Canada, international



C. Reed  
M. Milan

financial  
concern for Canada. I believe that before a decision can be made, really made, on which a proposal is valid, or indeed rather, either proposal is valid, the interests of the people of the Northwest Territories have to be taken into consideration, and by that I mean the indigenous people, the native and the Metis people, the white people who have been here all their lives, the white people that are moving in. I know it's something that's not easy to arrive at, and I can say that I don't envy you your job of making a recommendation to our legislative bodies; but it is a serious problem.

With all that, I say thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
very much, sir.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

MIKE MILAN, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Your honor, this is the first time in my life that I could speak to a judge. Usually I have to plead guilty.

THE COMMISSIONER: Could you give me your name, just before you --

A Mike Milan is my name,  
M-I-L-A-N.

Q Thank you, sir.

A Do you mind if I take  
my jacket?

Q No, not a bit.

A I don't mean to fight with



M. Milan

you, but I just take my jacket off.

Your honor, I'm a Territorial worker. I believe that the working people in Territories, organized or not, should have some say in a project of this kind. I, for example, believe that the native question will be settled for benefit to all, so that it no longer worries them. This is the first objective.

Second thing, what <sup>does the</sup> pipeline means to me ~~as~~ a Territorial worker? It means it is a highway to /transport the gas or probably oil from one point to the other, by-passing the Territories? It doesn't matter to us at all whether we go to Edmonton or Seattle or some place in United States. It really doesn't matter to us as Territorial workers. It's just that we, as Territorial workers, should have something for ourselves going up here. I believe that there is about 90% of the people in Northwest Territories which are working people, whether they're natives, whites, or whatever you want to call them.

It would, on the basis of these things, have some meaning if we would have established or the pipeline, and to me truly it doesn't mean much whether one pipeline or other, they are all capitalists which are trying to make money; but what about me as a Territorial worker? It would mean if this pipeline, whoever gets it, <sup>and it</sup> ever happens, it would mean to me, as a Territorial worker, some sort of an established second industry so that all people could be employed, they would pay civil taxes, and we need





M. Milan

the money to build our own highways and airports and whatever we want to do in this country, like anybody else.

Things are happening fast, mistakes have been made, and I don't think the Territories should be able or should afford or could afford to make the same mistake. Again, I think we should not repeat the mistakes of the past. I'm only 28 years in this country, but I know quite a bit what has happened, and we have another chance to build the Territories as another province. Mistakes has been made in the past, whether in Alberta, Saskatchewan, Ontario, wherever, and put things in perspective for the benefit of the people, not the benefit of the big business. I don't believe in that.

It is the responsibility of the government and industry and the people in general to accomplish these things. How this is going to work out, I don't really know. I am only working man, I'm not a developer, and I'm not the business man, I'm not a government employee so I don't know. I work for the mine and that's it. For one thing, I can't see that if people of this Territories are prepared to give away their own natural resources, irregardless of the provincial status, whether they have their provincial status or not I don't think they should give away. This is the only thing we got in the Northwest Territories, is the natural resources, and those resources should benefit us, and then the government, or send it to our government or whatever



M. Milan

it is; but we come first. It is our own property.

I also believe that this project at this time should be nationalized for the reason that I know so many nations --

THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me, I'm sorry, I missed something you said. The projects should be what?

A Nationalized.

Q Yes, all right.

A For the reason that so many nations went to war to protect their own natural resources. Yet it appears to me that they're going to give it away, just get it out of here and we have no problems. On that point I may be wrong, but I really believe that our nation depends on the natural resources and the natural resources belong to the nation, it doesn't belong to the companies, it don't belong to anybody else. Like I said before, I know nations who went to war to protect their own natural resources, and we have for example the Arabic oil contest there, and they got it made. Why can't we do it?

That's again a subject for argument, and another time, but that's my personal opinion as a working man.

On the other hand, whatever will be done will be done, at least we have something to say, like myself at the mike here, something to say and the opportunity to say and bitch about. But the consequence of the future, not only in the Territories but other countries should be considered.



M. Milan  
J. Chalmers

I appreciate the people who fight for their cause, and so many people in the Territories who really fight are the Indian people. We just follow the leaders, whoever they are. Control of our own business should be conducted in our own country and this is the primary case which will come probably not this year but two years from now.

If this gas pipeline will have any meaning at all, it concerns the people then the people should have something to say. If the pipeline is going to go through regardless of what anybody says, then to me as far as I concerned either pipeline, it don't really matter, they're just after the money, then we're going to suffer. And Territories has a future and if you wouldn't mind to say is the best bread-basket of the country in terms of the natural resources, the people should have something to say.

So your honor, I'm sorry I bother you, and that's all I have to say.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, sir, very much.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: If anyone wishes to say anything or to ask a question, please feel free. Yes sir?

JIM CHALMERS, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Justice Berger, I'd like to make a couple of comments on the speeches that have gone before me.



J. Chalmers

THE COMMISSIONER: Would you just give me your name first, sir?

A My name is Jim Chalmers. Mr. Reed used the word "we" quite freely. I'm in the business of primary resource development and I'm certainly not going to do anything to discourage it. So I feel Mr. Reed is not speaking for "we", he's speaking for some of them.

The other thing is Mr. Milan commented on nationalizing the pipeline. I feel that the Government of Canada has demonstrated their complete inadequacy of running any operation, and I don't think nationalization is a very good idea for a pipeline.

Thirdly, I'd like to ask the chap from Arctic Gas, you're handling 48 inches of gas, eh?

MR. CARTER: Thats right.

A How come Foothills, with their lower volume, can find it economical to pipe gas into small communities where Arctic Gas can't?

MR. CARTER: Well, as I understand it, it's only economical in the sense that where the costs of bringing the gas to a community are greater than the return they get for doing so, the money lost there will be passed onto some other consumers elsewhere and they will have to make up the difference. Arctic Gas says that this is one of the factors that has to be taken into consideration amongst a number of others, and is it the only solution, or are other solutions such as instead of spending all the





J. Chalmers

money to build a supply line to Pine Point, for example, with whatever impact that has, instead of spending that money on putting this pipeline in the ground perhaps it might be better just to subsidize the present fuel supply. So that there are alternatives to be considered, and they say -- Arctic Gas says it's not up to them to make that decision, but they'll put their cards on the table to the government and let the government decide.

A I can't see Arctic Gas subsidizing other fuel supplies in Pine Point.

MR. CARTER: No, I'm saying the government might do so, or --

A I can't see the government subsidizing Cominco either. That's my own opinion.

MR. CARTER: Well, I don't know, you'll have to ask Foothills if they intend to supply to Cominco at a subsidy.

A Well, it seems to me if they put a feeder line into Pine Point it would be fairly obvious that they would be supplying Cominco. Am I not correct?

MR. MIROSH: Yes, we would, providing that it was wanted in the community and by Cominco, we would put in a feeder line of the appropriate size to bring the required quantity here.

A Well, on a project of this magnitude, \$7 million dollars or whatever you're paying, certainly bogs the mind, what sort of rate of return are you looking at on this project?



J. Chalmers

MR. MIROSH: Well, the rate of return for pipelines is regulated. It's a regulated utility. It's in keeping with just enough to ensure that you can pay off your debt and pay back the shareholders their dividend, and put some money back into the company. The very fact that it's regulated indicates that there is no vast amount of profit that is made.

A      Why is everybody so anxious to do this then?

MR. MIROSH: Well, the companies that are sponsoring Foothills are pipeline companies, two of the larger ones in Canada, and that's our business.

A      Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Just one thing. You raised a couple of good questions, I think. Mr. Mirosh, Mr. Chalmers asked you if Foothills will be subsidizing not only the home-owners at Pine Point if they get the go-ahead to build this pipeline, but Cominco as well. Would you supply Cominco with natural gas at rates that would constitute to Cominco a saving in the same proportions as the ordinary home-owners' saving of \$975 a year here in Pine Point?

MR. MIROSH: Well, that would depend on the current fuel source which Cominco uses and how this compares to that which the home-owners would use, but if the prices were the same, yes, the effect would be the same.

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Chalmers, the Foothill proposal is essentially that since people in Southern Canada, in Toronto and so on will be using



211  
J. Chalmers  
J. Bolmer

this gas to heat their homes, that in effect they should subsidize the people who live here in Pine Point, and maybe heat their homes too, so that the people in Southern Canada would pay a little more, each of them, so that the people here in Pine Point would pay quite a bit less, each of them. That's the way <sup>the</sup> thing works as Foothills has proposed it, at least as I understand it.

A Well, it seems kind strange. We choose to live in Pine Point.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's

--

A Anyhow, thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank you, Mr. Chalmers.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

JIM BOLMER, sworn:

THE WITNESS: My name is Jim Bolmer. I've got one question for Foothills Pipe Line. You mentioned, I believe, that the distribution of this gas in Southern Canada would be all the way from Quebec City in the east to Vancouver in the west, did you not?

MR. MIROSH: Yes, that's right.

A That would require the building, as far as I understand it, of a pipeline from Sarnia, Ontario, to the east. Have your costs that you have given for the building of this pipeline from the Mackenzie



J. Bolmer

Delta to join up with the pipelines in Alberta, also would take into account the building of this pipeline in Ontario and Quebec.

MR MIROSH: Well, there are existing pipelines, existing distribution companies in the east which service these markets. Perhaps you're referring to the oil pipeline.

A Yeah, O.K., that's probably the mistake I am making. There are pipelines, in other words gas pipelines at present which do connect western and eastern Canada.

MR. MIROSH: Yes, there are.

A All right, thank you. I would imagine I'm in about the same position that Mr. Chalmers, the former speaker, is in. I'm also a person who is involved in the natural resource industry and feel that there should be no impediments put in the way of the building of this pipeline. I even go so far as to think that these hearings are basically a waste of time. I believe it was the former Minister of Northern Affairs who on television said it was not a matter of whether or not a pipeline will be built, but merely a matter of when and who will build it.

With the situation of the so-called energy crisis, which has been shown in all the medias to be a bunch of hokum for the most part, but I do believe that in the future and they project in 1980 the Province of British Columbia will be very, very short of energy, and much of the rest of Canada is going to be in the same boat. We're going to be





J. Bolmer

depending on a greater and greater amount of oil and natural gas from foreign markets. I think it's about time we got our rear ends in gear and started supplying it to ourselves. The longer that is spent before we get around to doing this, the worse shape we're going to be in, the more it's going to cost to build the pipeline, the more it's going to cost to purchase the gas when it does come to us.

I can't see the efficacy of wasting any more time. The decision should be made by the government obviously to build this, to get under way, to decide who's going to do it, and get to it and at it right now. As for some of the earlier speakers' remarks that big business in the north has contributed very little as per the amount of money which has gone out, it depends, I would think, on how you look at it.

Actual dollars returned are probably fairly minimal; but the benefits to the areas in which they operate have probably far outweighed the actual dollars they could put back in. I use for an example the railway which now comes into Pine Point and Hay River as well. That railway would never have been built if Pine Point had not come into existence. I shouldn't say "never". It wouldn't have been built by now.

The service that railway provides is not just to Pine Point, it is also to Hay River. I would imagine it has resulted in far better service as far as freight into the north than the highway ever could have provided. The volume of goods that must be



J. Bolmer

1 moved through Hay River every year that supply all the  
2 communities in the north is mind-boggling in itself.  
3 The railway has meant these goods can be moved quickly,  
4 relatively cheaply, and everything that has to get up that  
5 Mackenzie River during summertime can get there. There  
6 is the odd little shipment gets held up because of ice  
7 at this time of year, but that is relatively minor.

8 I think the government, in  
9 considering the building of this pipeline, and it will  
10 be built , should also consider building a highway and  
11 encouraging the building of a railway along the same  
12 corridor. This, as the railway to Hay River has done,  
13 should provide goods cheaper, quicker, and on a year-  
14 around basis, which is not the case at present. The  
15 communities in the far Arctic must get all their goods  
16 in in four months during the summer when the river  
17 traffic can operate. If the railway was built right  
18 to the Arctic Coast, these communities all along the  
19 Mackenzie River right up to Inuvik, Tuk, and so forth  
20 could be provided year-around with all their necessary  
21 items. I think in this way the problem of other  
22 businesses, shall we say, or more permanent employment  
23 could be partially remedied. If you build a highway  
24 all the way from here to Inuvik there are obviously  
25 going to have to be such simple things as gas stations,  
26 rest stops, hotels, motels, etc. etc., which would have  
27 to be or would be built along the highway. The same  
28 thing goes with the railway, there would have to be  
29 unloading facilities and all the rest of the rigamarole  
30 that goes with a railway all the way along its line.



J. Bolmer

In this way people in the north would be provided with permanent employment on a long-term basis.

If only a gas pipeline is built, I can't see the objection. Very few people in the north would benefit in the long term; in the short term, sure, there'd be fortunes made up here. Look at the Alaska Pipeline they're building right now, the people are making absolute fortunes over night working on that thing. But when they're finished where is everyone going to be? Those of us who choose to live in the north, and although we may complain very strenuously about our situation in the north here at times, the weather and everything else that goes with it, we are here because we, most of us, choose to be here, and quite a few of us would like to remain here for a long, long time. It would be, I think, beneficial if we had long-term employment in the north.

There is quite a bit of dissatisfaction amongst the native people, which I don't think is going to be easily remedied in any way, shape or form; but certainly a little bit of consideration on the long-term benefit would certainly help, and I think this is where the government can have their effect by building the highway -- that's the government's responsibility -- and encouraging the building of a railway.

Now the C.N. is a Crown corporation, and the government can certainly wield its weight there with a fair degree of ease.

I would hate to see it be a



J. Bolmer  
M. Santos

short-term thing. I like the Foothills proposal because, as people before me have said, it does provide for some consideration for the northern communities. They will supply natural gas. Now, Foothills has also said that it would result in a savings in the neighborhood of \$975 a year to home-owners here in Pine Point. I can go along with that figure. I imagine they've done quite a bit of work arriving at that. The only thing I question is whether or not the cost of converting all of our present means of cooking and heating buildings and so forth and so on has been taken into account. Right now all of the houses, the apartments and so forth, are all heated by fuel oil. There ~~would~~ be some cost in converting them all. All of our cooking and so forth is electric. If they were to go as far as to save us in that respect, we would have to convert from electric to gas stoves, the whole shooting match. That's going to result in quite a bit of cost to somebody, and I don't imagine Cominco is going to buy me a gas stove other than the electric one I already have. So I think that should possibly be borne in mind in the so-called savings of \$975 a year.

That's all I have to say.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Bolmer.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, anybody else who would like to say something -- yes sir?

MIKE SANTOS, sworn:





M. Santos

THE WITNESS: Mike Santos is the name, your worship. I have a few questions directed primarily to you, your honor.

Exactly what is your role of this Inquiry, or is there a role of this Inquiry in the formation of the final decision to build or not to build the pipeline?

THE COMMISSIONER: I'm sorry, there's somebody coughing and somebody else dragging a chair across the floor and I didn't quite hear that. Do you mind repeating it?

A I would like to know, your honor, what is the role of this Inquiry in the formulation of the final decision to build or not to build a pipeline?

Q Well, what the government has said is that if they build -- if they allow Arctic Gas or Foothills to build a natural gas pipeline up the Mackenzie Valley, they have said that this will be a decision of great importance for the north, and we have been told that it is likely that a second gas pipeline would be built, if a first one were allowed. We know that the producers in the delta want to build an oil pipeline, so the government has said, "Let's take a look at this," so what they said to me was, "You go up there and come back and tell us what the impact would be on the Yukon and the Northwest Territories if the gas pipeline were to be built."

Now these two companies -- and that's what I'm here for, I have to report to the



M. Santos

government on what the impact would be here in the Northwest Territories on the environment, on the towns and the villages, and the settlements, what the impact would be on the native people and the white people, what the impact would be on the economy of the north. Now that's what I'm supposed to do, and that's why I came to Pine Point, so that you people would have a chance to have your say about all of this, because you live here, you know more about the north than a lot of people sitting around a table in Ottawa know, and that's why I wanted to hear what you had to say.

Now then what happens is these two companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills, they have to go to the National Energy Board, and the National Energy Board will begin its hearings later this month, and they have to persuade the National Energy Board that the gas is needed in Southern Canada, and then they have to demonstrate to the National Energy Board that there's enough gas in the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea to justify the pipeline being built.

Then the Federal Government will have my report, which shows what the impact will be on the north, and my recommendations, and then the Federal Government will have the Energy Board's report about Canada's need for natural gas, and the supplies available in the Arctic, and then the Federal Government with both reports before it will decide.

Now the Federal Government decides this. The Prime Minister and his colleagues in the Cabinet who are elected to govern the country



M. Santos

they're the people that have to make this decision, and that's the way it ought to be in a democracy. They have been elected to decide these things and this is something they will have to decide when they get my report and the report of the National Energy Board, and I should say that this Inquiry has been holding hearings now for six months.

The National Energy Board, and there's a reason for that, I said we'd visit every community in the north likely to be affected by this pipeline to hear what everybody had to say, and that's what we've been doing because the Government of Canada has said, "We don't want to decide this in a back room in Ottawa; we want to hear what the people of the north think of that." So they sent me up here.

They are running the country in Ottawa, they can't all come here and listen to you, so that's why I'm here. But my role is to give you a fair hearing, to hear all points of view from white people, from native people, from people from Old Crow in the Yukon down the Mackenzie Valley to Pine Point right down to Fort Smith, and then to make my recommendations to the government; but the Government of Canada has to decide. That's a kind of a long-winded answer, but it's the best I can do tonight, I think.

A In short, your honor, what you are trying to say -- pardon me if I'm wrong -- is that the government has not decided yet to build a pipeline.

Q The Government of Canada



M. Santos

has said -- Mr. McDonald who is now the Minister of Finance was the Minister of Energy until a week or two ago -- he said in the House of Commons that the government would not go ahead and decide, they wouldn't decide whether to build the pipeline until they had my report and the report of the National Energy Board, and under the law of the country they can't go ahead until they have the report of the National Energy Board, which hasn't even begun its hearings yet.

So the government has said, "We will wait for the Berger Report and we'll get the National Energy Board Report, then we'll decide."

That's their job. That's why they were elected to make these decisions, and they have for the first time in our country's history, they have said, "Well, let's find out what the people who live there think." That's why they sent me here.

Somebody said earlier that the hearings are a waste of time. Maybe they are, I don't know; but the alternative to that is for the people in Ottawa to decide this themselves without ever asking you whether you have any opinions, without ever finding out what you think. This is a pipeline that will be the most expensive undertaking in history by -- in terms of the capital that is being spent by the companies involved, and if the government had not appointed an Inquiry to find out what you think, the people who live all through the north, it may be that some people might have criticized it. But anyway, that's another matter.





M. Santos

A My next question would be directed to any of the two companies now that are here. If they succeed in building any of their pipelines, how long do they expect to keep the pipeline in operation before the reserves are exhausted?

THE COMMISSIONER: That's a good question.

MR. MIROSH: Well, that is a good question. We have had consultants for our company run calculations on projections for reserves on the Mackenzie-Beaufort area, which is the area we would be tapping, and they tell us that the reserves there can be expected to be in the order of some 35 trillion cubic feet. Now the current proven reserves -- in other words, reserves that people have established are there -- are around 6 1/2 to 7 1/2 trillion cubic feet, and on that basis we feel that we can build the pipeline. But the reserves in the order of 30 to 35 trillion cubic feet would guarantee quite a long period of delivery, depending on the quantities taken, it could be some 30-40-50 years.

I might add that our consultants have tended to be conservative in their predictions. The Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline consultants predict something like 50 trillion cubic feet.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, how long will your pipeline last, Mr. Carter?

MR. CARTER: Sir, I don't think anybody can really say today how long it will last. It depends upon how long the reserves are there. As I



M. Santos

1 understand it, to finance a pipeline you should have  
reserves to enable the pipeline to continue operation  
for about 20 years, and the way that Arctic Gas looks  
at it, it will be in operation for at least 20 years but  
it could very well be 50 years or many more, depending  
upon how much reserves there are.

THE COMMISSIONER: What do you  
say in your application, 20 years or 30 years?

MR. CARTER: I can't recall,  
sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: What did you  
say, Mr. Mirosh?

MR. MIROSH: 20, I think.

THE COMMISSIONER: 20? I think  
both companies said 20 years when they filed their  
documents with the Inquiry and with the National Energy  
Board.

A It is my opinion, therefore,  
your worship, that since the life of the reserve is  
finite, very finite, it's within our generation, that  
the benefits from this pipeline is of very short-term,  
like Jim Bolmer said after the pipeline is built some  
people may make fortunes, but that's the end of it.  
When you think that a railroad, we have a longer --  
we'll have longer and better benefits to the north  
than the pipeline, and is there an Inquiry or a study,  
a comparative study of these two matters of transporting  
the pipeline? Has there been a study initiated or is  
anyone contemplating to have a study of that nature?

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, the



M. Santos

C.N.R. has carried out a very extensive study of the idea of building a railroad to bring the gas from the Arctic to the south. This Inquiry, my Inquiry, is only about a pipeline for the reason that we've got these two companies that want to build a pipeline. Nobody has come forward and said they want to build a railroad. The C.N.R. hasn't said they want to build a railroad to the Arctic; they've just carried out a study that has been published, and it's been made available. There's nothing secret about it. It is a very lengthy and voluminous study.

The National Energy Board will consider whether there should be a railroad build to bring the gas out instead of a pipeline; but bear in mind that their consideration will be limited to whether the railroad should be built to bring the gas out, not whether a railroad is the best thing to build for the north in the years to come to bring minerals out and to bring food and supplies in. That will be the argument there, but let me be frank with you. I have no authority to consider whether a railroad should be built instead of a pipeline, because there's nobody here that wants to build a railroad. Nobody has come here and said, "I've got \$7 billion, let me build you a railroad." They've said they want to build a pipeline.

A Since the C.N. is government controlled, does the government have or do they have any plans to extend a railroad from Hay River north?

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, they've done a study of extending that railroad to the Arctic,



M. Santos

C. Reed

Hay River to the Arctic; but that's as far as it goes. They haven't said, "We want to build a railway." That's about all I can tell you.

A One last comment, your honor. Energy, oil and gas as forms of energy is a very good asset for an industrialized nation like Canada, and the reason why Canada survived intact from the recent energy crisis -- and we have some more of those -- as the energy resources of the world are exhausted it is a very good asset for an industrialized nation like Canada to have a good reserve of energy in the form of gas and oil and coal. There are only a few nations that have these assets. To name a few, Russia and Canada, and I don't know if any nations have this assets together; even the United States which once was very powerful, have now to consider the wishes of the Middle East nations. I can't understand why we are so in a hurry to exploit a non-renewable resource like gas for the benefit of people in the south.

That's all I have, your honor, thank you.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Reed?

CLIFF REED, resumed:

THE WITNESS: Can I have one more?

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, certainly.

THE WITNESS: I wanted to ask you, sir, if you may want to comment on it, is the





C. Reed

process being used now, the process in two ways: Your Inquiry and then also the application before the Energy Board, is that a more effective way of settling this question, or would you think it would have been better if for example, you'd have been chairman of the Royal Commission looking into the whole question?

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I don't really know. Time will tell, I suppose, but we found in this Inquiry that just, you see the order-in-council establishing this Inquiry says that I am to examine the social, environmental and economic impact of the building of a gas pipeline in the north, within the context of the transportation corridor in the Mackenzie Valley, that might eventually include an oil pipeline, a railway, a hydro-electric transmission line, and so on; and we found in this Inquiry we've got enough to do without trying to consider questions such as Canada's future needs for natural gas, and the supply of gas that may exist or may not exist in the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea. That's something that the National Energy Board has the job of considering under the law, and that's what they spend their time doing. I think that this is a new departure in the examination of large-scale frontier development. They didn't do this in connection with the James Bay project, for instance.

The Government of Canada has said, "Before we decide whether we're going to go ahead, we'll have an Inquiry and we'll see what the people who live up there in the Northwest Territories and the Yukon think about this, white people and native



C. Reed

people."

Now that is something that as citizens of a free country, it seems to me, you should all applaud. I would have thought, at any rate, rather than saying to the government, "No, leave us out of it. You just go behind closed doors in Ottawa and settle it, and whatever you do, it's O.K. with us."

But we've got enough to do just fulfilling the terms of the order-in-council establishing the Inquiry, and we've had the co-operation, I should say, of the pipeline companies, both Arctic Gas and Foothills. The Inquiry has provided funds to environmental organizations who have appeared before us regularly in Yellowknife to argue about the environmental impact. We've provided funds to the Northwest Territories Chamber of Commerce so that the businessmen of the north could come before the Inquiry and make recommendations as to the ways in which they would benefit from this pipeline if it was built. We have provided funds to the Northwest Territories Association of Municipalities so that the municipalities can come before us and tell us about the problems they'll have in building schools and hospitals, providing all the services that an increased population will insist upon if the pipeline goes through, and the development that it is expected to bring comes along in its wake.

Of course, the Federal Government is supplying funds to the native organizations so they can participate. Now, this is a large undertaking, but I have calculated that the cost of the Inquiry



C. Reed

itself comes to 1/10,000th of the cost of the pipeline project. So maybe the country can afford to spend that kind of money to take a hard-nosed look at the project before we decide whether we'll go ahead.

Now that's a little bit of philosophical musing, I guess, but --

A Thank you, thank you, your honor.

Q Well, one at a time. Was that all you had, Mr. Reed?

A Thank you, your honor. I remember a Royal Commission that delved very deeply ten years ago, if I remember right, into the question of self-government, provincial status for the Northwest Territories, the Carruthers Commission on self-government of the Northwest Territories. That was a Commission that was conducted very much along the honourable lines that you're conducting your Inquiry now. There are a great many of us that feel that we were let down by the Federal Government in view of the recommendations handed down by Dean Carruthers. We have every reason to believe and to believe in the recommendations that you will come up with, that they will be in line with the interests of the people of the Northwest Territories, but we don't know whether they will stand up before the decision of the National Energy Board. That's one of the questions that bothers us.

The other thing that I'd like to say, just one more before I leave this, although I spoke originally speaking for myself, Mr. Chalmers



C. Reed  
M. Milan

pointed out that I used the superlative "we". I apologize for that. I wasn't speaking for any group of people, but I will say that as being a person very active in the labor union movement in the Northwest Territories and other public areas in the Territories, the question of our political development and our social development is very important to myself and to people like myself.

The question of the settlement of the native land claims are part and parcel of an equitable settlement of the -- or an equitable decision on the question of taking energy resources out of Northwest Territories. It is my personal feeling, I won't use the word "we". I say "I" agree 100% that the native land claims question has to be put in a perspective where it can be settled before any positive decision can be made on what we're going to do with our natural resources in the areas covered by the land claims.

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, sir.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Milan, you wanted to add something?

MIKE MILAN, resumed:

THE WITNESS: No, no, I just had to make a remark that any organization, if that organization had some money coming from you, it is working people or like unions or unorganized people, so they never had no money to come.





M. Milan

up before you. To me that is an entirely different thing.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's -- we felt that -- I felt that I wanted the native people to have funds so they could be represented at this Inquiry. They're represented at Yellowknife and when we go into the native villages. I wanted the environmentalists to be represented. I wanted the Chamber of Commerce representing the business community to be represented, and they're all, I suppose in one way or another they're all in politics, but -- and we wanted the municipalities to be represented.

Now, we felt that that pretty well encompassed -- and of course the pipeline companies who are backed by the oil and gas industry, we didn't give them any money because we were led to believe that they had enough money to get along with on their own; but we felt that all of those together would give us a pretty wide spectrum of interest, and I'm ~~here~~ tonight to hear from anybody who still has something to say, who doesn't fall into any of those categories. So I don't know what else we could have done.

Well, we seem to be having a worthwhile discussion.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Does anyone else wish to add anything before we -- well, I'll tell you what, we'll take about a ten-minute coffee break now and then we'll reconvene, and anyone who wishes to speak after that, we'll give you an opportunity. So we'll just



stop for a cup of coffee now. I think there is coffee here somewhere. Well, we'll stretch our legs anyway.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR TEN MINUTES)

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Was there anyone else who would like to say anything or ask any questions this evening?

Well, I think then I should thank all of you for coming this afternoon and this evening, and I think I should say that while you may feel that anything you've said is a very small contribution to this whole problem, I want you to know that I feel I can learn something from each one of you and what each one of you says here, and at each of the communities, helps me to sort out the whole picture.

We hold formal hearings in Yellowknife as well as these community hearings, and at the formal hearings we hear the experts, many of them from the south, some of them from the north, people who spent their lives studying the north, northern people and northern conditions; but I think that the views of people like yourselves who have made the north your home are just as important as the views of the experts, and that's why we have brought this Inquiry to each of the communities.

I think I should say that the transcript of everything that has been said today will be typed up and a copy will be sent to the Mayor, so that the town will have a permanent record of what has been said this evening, the concerns that have been



raised. If any of you decide that you want to add anything to what you've said tonight, or if any of you who didn't speak want to say anything, just write me a letter in Yellowknife, just c/o the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry, Yellowknife, addressed to me, just telling me anything else you want to say or anything you want to say that you didn't say tonight, and I'll take it into account because we'll be at this for some time to come, and any further thoughts you have, any further ideas you have I'd like to hear from you.

So I think then I'll adjourn the Inquiry now. Thank you again for coming here, and all of you, the citizens of Pine Point, and the Inquiry will be adjourned until it reconvenes at one o'clock tomorrow afternoon in Fort Resolution.

So ladies and gentlemen, we stand adjourned. Thank you very much.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO OCTOBER 7, 1975)

347

M835

Community 30

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

Community 30 6 October 1975

Pine Point, N.W.T.

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

347  
M835  
Community 30







CA1  
Z 1  
-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government  
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
- (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES,

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION, OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE PROPOSED PIPELINES

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Fort Resolution, N.W.T.

October 7, 1975

---

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

---

Volume 31

347  
M835  
Community 31

CANADIAN ARCTIC  
GAS STUDY LTD.

REC-1111  
11111111



APPEARANCES :

Mr. Stephen T. Goudge      for Mackenzie Valley  
Pipeline Inquiry;

Mr. Darryl Carter           for Canadian Arctic Gas  
Pipeline Limited;

Mr. Glen Bell                      for Northwest Territories  
Indian Brotherhood, and  
Metis Association of the  
Northwest Territories;

Mr. John Ellwood &  
Mr. Ed Mirosh for Foothills Pipe Lines  
Ltd.

347

M835

Community 31

**CANADIAN ARCTIC  
GAS STUDY LTD.**

DEC-8 1975

LIBRARY



I N D E X

Page

WITNESSES:

Chief Edward SAYINE	2976, 2992 3012
Chief Zep CASOWAY	2978
Tim BEAULIEU	2979
Louis VILLINEAUE	2982
Joe BOGGINS	2984
Chief Joe LOCKHART	2986
Harold BOSLEY	2988
Mike BEAULIEU	2993
Bob STEVENSON	2996
John MORIN	2999
Rick McLEOD	3006
Noel YALE	3010
Francois Paul KING	3014
Jim RIDSDALE	3016
Father Louis MENEZ	3018

EXHIBITS:

C-219	Submission by Tim Beaulieu	2982
C-220	Submission by M. Beaulieu	2996



Fort Resolution, N.W.T

October 7, 1975

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, I will call our meeting to order. I am Judge Berger. I am here to find out what you have to say about the proposal to build a pipeline up the Mackenzie Valley to bring natural gas from the Arctic to markets in southern Canada and the United States. I am holding hearings in all of the communities in the Mackenzie District and that is why I am here today.

Now, Canada and the United States have a great appetite for oil and gas and that is why the Government of Canada is considering this gas pipeline, but before the government decides what to do they want to know what you think about this and that is why they have sent me here to find out what you think about it.

We have been told that this pipeline project would be the most expensive project ever undertaken by private enterprise anywhere in the world. If it does go ahead it will change the north, and for that reason I want to know how you feel about it and what you think about it.

There are two companies that want to build this pipeline. One is called Arctic Gas, the other is called Foothills Pipe Lines. I have invited representatives of both of those companies to be here today and if you have any questions later on that you want to ask these gentlemen who represent these





1 companies, you'll certainly have every opportunity of  
2 questioning them.

3 I want you to feel free to  
4 tell me today what you think about this. You live  
5 here, this is your home, I want you to tell me what  
6 the things that have happened here in the south side  
7 of Great Slave Lake and here in Fort Resolution, the  
8 basis of those things I want you to tell me what you  
9 think about this pipeline project.

10 So my job today, and I will  
11 be here tomorrow too, is to listen to what you have  
12 to say. I'll ask Chief Sayine to make the first  
13 statement.

14 MOD MANDERVILLE, sworn as  
15 Interpreter:

16 CHIEF ED SAYINE, resumed

17 THE INTERPRETER: The Chief  
18 just said that he has other things to talk about as  
19 well as the pipeline, that is the land claims settlement.

20 This is two big jobs here,  
21 the pipeline and the land claims and we'd like -- it is  
22 a big job and we would like to have the land claims  
23 settled before we go ahead with the pipeline.

24 He says that we are afraid of  
25 the pipeline in that it could ruin our forests and  
26 our game, even the fish, since we are not always working,  
27 and we live off the land. You see, as we are all  
28 Natives here, we were born here, lived here and are  
29 going to die here and as far as I am concerned, he says,  
30 Your pipeline can sit <sup>over</sup> there for some time yet to come.



1 We call the people up north  
2 Eskimos and some we call Slaveys and some we call  
3 are  
4 Dogribs but we/all of the same type, he says, we are  
5 all Indians after all. He says probably you were down  
6 further up north and I imagine we go down right to the  
7 Alberta line and there'd be others probably say the  
8 same thing to you.

9 He says our country, we have  
10 minerals, we have oil, they work underground, they  
11 do everything, under water even, but he says as far  
12 as the pipeline, he says, for that we are going to  
13 have to say something.

14 Not only am I talking for  
15 myself, I am talking for the future for my children's  
16 children and so on, he says, if it is ruined now, he  
17 says, how are they going to exist in the future years?

18 You probably heard others down,  
19 we are all here now and he says this pipeline we  
20 are talking about, he says, we won't benefit from it  
21 at all, he says, I don't see how we're going to benefit  
22 in the future.

23 He says these oil companies  
24 are going to make more money, they'll be more richer  
25 and we will still be worse off than ever.

26 That is all I have to say  
27 for now and if there are any questions I am here.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
29 very much, Chief.

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)



1                                    CHIEF ZEP CASOWAY, Sworn

2                                    THE INTERPRETER: He said I am  
3 glad to be here today, and he says our Maker made this  
4 land here and we are all here together and I am glad  
5 that we are able to shake hands together, the white and  
6 the natives all alike.

7                                    He says he can't say too much,  
8 he says the Chief is in town here but not present.  
9 I am just representing the Chief here now, but I would  
10 like to say, I have one question to bring up here  
11 and that is all I have.

12                                   At first when the white  
13 man came into the country they paid out treaty and  
14 they said when they paid out treaty they said, "I give  
15 you this money for you to use." The Chief said, "We  
16 don't know what it is all about, we don't know what that  
17 money is for so we cannot take it yet just now."

18                                   Then we were told by the Bishop  
19 the Missionary and the Bishop that this money will be a  
20 great help to you people, it is just to help you people  
21 out here.

22                                   The Chief said at that time if we  
23 take your money now, maybe this land, you'll take  
24 away this land from us. That is what was said then.  
25 Then the white man said, "No, we will not do that."  
26 Then we'll draw up a strong word, that is the exact  
27 word that he is saying.

28                                   He says, what I am saying now,  
29 said the whiteman then, that see that sun up there?  
30 As long as it is up there, he says, the word that I am



1 -- what I am saying now will not be changed.

2 Then he said that as long as  
3 the water flowed and the river flowed that what I said  
4 I am saying now will not be changed.

5 He says, since then, he says the  
6 sun never changed nor nothing changed and I am 65 years  
7 of age now and I make a living out of trapping and  
8 hunting. We are living on this earth here and it is  
9 a big help for my children in the future also and  
10 we are living well on it, not only me in here.  
11 That is all I have to say for now. Later on maybe if  
12 I think of anything I will speak up.

13 Thank you.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
15 very much, sir.

16 (WITNESS ASIDE)

17 TIM BEAULIEU, sworn

18 THE INTERPRETER: He has  
19 something to read out here, and I would like to see  
20 him read out the whole thing.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

22 THE INTERPRETER: And then he  
23 hands it to me and I read it out in  
24 Is that okay with everyone?

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Sure.

26 THE INTERPRETER: Thank you.

27 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, who  
28 benefits and who loses?

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Could I  
30





1 have your name first?

2 THE WITNESS: Oh, sorry. My  
3 name is Tim Beaulieu.

4 Mr. Berger, who benefits and  
5 who loses? At this time Alberta is experiencing  
6 multi-billion petrochemical industrial growth. The  
7 list of companies is staggering with Dow Chemical,  
8 Canadian Industries Limited and Dupont Limited all in  
9 the running to press their applications to the  
10 Energy Resources Conservation Board of Alberta for  
11 industrial permit. In a province that is claiming  
12 its natural gas reserves are quickly depleting. Where,  
13 Mr. Berger, are these multi-national corporations going  
14 to get the natural gas needed to make their plastic  
15 garbage bags?

16 Some of these multi-billion  
17 dollar corporations are Canadian Industries Limited;  
18 Imperial Chemical Company; London, England; and  
19 Dow Chemical. Mr. Berger, is this hearing going to  
20 provide these corporations the necessary tool to promote  
21 industrial growth and the death of the Dene?

22 In other parts of the country  
23 known as Canada, the people's rights are protected and  
24 enshrined within the British North American Act.  
25 North of the 60th parallel of this continent the people  
26 have no such rights. Is it the purpose of this hearing  
27 to provide such protection?

28 I view these hearings existing  
29 based upon the assumption that there exists a valid  
30 southern want for large amounts of natural gas. There



1 is a basic need of the Dene for this same land to give  
2 them life. If everyone in this building or in this  
3 community or any community were called upon to  
4 vote between the life of the Dene or plastic garbage  
5 bags, who would vote?

6 Tomorrow's unborn of the  
7 Dene can be seen as they have no Dene future, for the  
8 water will not be fit to drink as in Yellowknife or  
9 Fort Rae; where the air is not fit to breathe, as in  
10 Edmonton or Ottawa; where our mother the earth  
11 lies screaming for the lack of the wisdom that could  
12 save her.

13 That is all I have to say.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
15 very much, sir.

16 THE INTERPRETER: Maybe I could  
17 explain this a little bit

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir.

19 THE INTERPRETER: I read this  
20 shortly before the meeting here and I see some words in  
21 here that there is no such a thing as Dow Chemicals in  
22 the Chipewyan language, therefore the only thing I could  
23 do for those words like "chemical", "industrial growth",  
24 and "chemical industrial" and so on, that I will have  
25 to explain that more --

26 THE COMMISSIONER: That is  
27 quite all right. We know that you will be faithful  
28 to the sense of what was said.

29 (INTERPRETER COMPLIES)

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.



1 I wonder if we could keep that written statement, Mr.  
2 Beaulieu, and it will be marked as an exhibit and form  
3 a part of the permanent record of the proceedings.

4  
5 (SUBMISSION BY TIM BEAULIEU MARKED EXHIBIT C-219)

6 (WITNESS ASIDE)

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and  
8 gentlemen, anyone else who wishes to speak, I'd be most  
9 anxious to hear from you. You could come up and we  
10 will put a chair at the end of this table here and  
11 you could use that microphone or you could use Mr.  
12 Beaulieu's chair which he is willing to give up.

13  
14 LOUIS VILLINEAUE, sworn

15 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, he  
16 says --

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Could we have  
18 the witness's name first, the gentlemen's name?

19 THE INTERPRETER: Louis Ville-  
20 neaue, Fort Resolution, speaking, and he says I am  
21 glad, he says, I come up here and say a few words and  
22 whatever you people say we can't just say "Yes" right  
23 off the bat, he says, about regarding the pipeline. We  
24 don't know what the people up north have said or done  
25 or said and that is why we can't say "Yes", right off  
26 the bat.

27 .Ever since I can remember, he  
28 says, we have never run short of gas yet, we always had  
29 gas and we never had too much money to buy gas with,  
30 but he says we've always had enough to get by with.



1 He says we live on account of,  
2 he says, by the white man. They are making us live  
3 here, he says, and you come here and you told your  
4 story to us and he says we have to listen.

5 He says this pipeline we are  
6 talking about now, he says, whatever the whiteman  
7 makes, he says he makes it solid and I think that he  
8 is not going to build a pipeline that will burst.  
9 For those with traps, he says, since they built the  
10 highways and the mines around here, he says, they  
11 made it bad for us because we are way behind on the  
12 way we used to live. He says that even no matter  
13 what we say, he says if you are going to do it you are  
14 going to do it anyway although I think it is needed  
15 because I hear quite a bit of it on the radio about  
16 the pipeline. He says, I can't understand English  
17 very good, but I hear it a lot of times.

18 He says, what goes on over there  
19 he says, we are not aware of it, but he says it is still  
20 our country and we are living here and we have to  
21 talk about it. He says the white man gives us, like  
22 old pensions and family allowance and everything and  
23 we are living well off of that.

24 Our land, he says, we are  
25 preserving that, just like we got money over there and  
26 we are living off of it. He said maybe you'll be here  
27 yet tomorrow and there are a lot of other people over  
28 there, he says, maybe if they have anything to say this  
29 is the time to say it.

30 Yes, that is all for now.







1 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
2 very much, sir.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 THE INTERPRETER: Mr. Berger,  
5 may I say that the gentlemen over on my right here is  
6 under the influence with the --

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, carry  
8 on here.

9 JOE BOGGINS, sworn

10 THE INTERPRETER: He says it  
11 has been a long time --

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Could we  
13 have the witness's name first, I am sorry.

14 THE INTERPRETER: Joe Boggins,  
15 speaking. He says there must be something up, he  
16 said, because I hear so much talk about the pipeline.  
17 It has been a long time now since I've heard talking  
18 about this pipeline, and they told me, they said,  
19 "Say it, say it, say it", so I said it.

20 I imagine you are here  
21 regarding this pipeline here today. So far we have  
22 been hearing about the pipeline all the time, but  
23 he said never nobody sat up before us here and talked  
24 about it up until now.

25 The pipeline we are talking  
26 about here and now, he says, it is a long ways from  
27 here, actually it is none of our business, but the  
28 fact that you are here to talk about it and that's  
29 why we are saying a few words too.

30 The first time, he says in the



1 past nothing like that ever happened, it is the first  
2 time that someone came here and started talking about  
3 the pipeline to us here.

4 He says it is just hearsay and  
5 hearing it through the radio also that the people up  
6 north did not agree with you people about the pipe-  
7 line. The white man spoiled our country and our  
8 fish and our game and everything is spoiled and it  
9 is about time now that we start talking about it  
10 now.

11 You go in the bush now to  
12 hunt, he says, you see a Cat through the bush or  
13 always something through the bush, where are we going  
14 to go to hunt? Our waters, he says, we are even  
15 scared to drink our water right from the lake here,  
16 at last, it is the white man that done that.

17 Even me, he says, now this  
18 pipeline we are talking about he says, even me, he  
19 says, I was sitting in my house and somebody says,  
20 well, I am going to put this pipeline right through  
21 your house here, I would say no. Maybe that's what  
22 them people are thinking, that is why they keep  
23 saying no, no, no, but I am just going by hearsay.

24 What are we going to think,  
25 it is a long ways from here, that pipeline that we  
26 are talking about, but if it were to pass through town  
27 here, our Chief is here now, what would the people  
28 think here? We hear a lot on the radio about womans,  
29 old womans and young talking on the radio saying no,  
30 do not build a pipeline and that, he says, and the men



1 knows who are talking about, he says, are you taking  
2 the men's word or not listening to the womans?

3 I know that all the people,  
4 most of the people up north do not want the pipeline  
5 and he says I am not surprised, but he said maybe  
6 later on after the land claims settlement, then he  
7 said it may be up to you people then what to do.  
8 After that he says you can do what you want.

9 Thank you very much.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
11 sir.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13 CHIEF JOE LOCKHART, sown

14 THE INTERPRETER: Chief  
15 Lockhart would like to say a few words.

16 He is sitting down here,  
17 Mr. Berger, you are the boss of it all. I am just  
18 using the exact words he is saying.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: That is  
20 all right.

21 THE INTERPRETER: Us chiefs  
22 in the Northwest Territories would like to see your  
23 kind here because we have never seen them before  
24 here.

25 Treaty was first paid here  
26 in Fort Resolution and we were told that, but we have  
27 never seen the bigshot before. Too bad, he said,  
28 if the chiefs, if the head chiefs from before if they  
29 were here now, he said, they would have been glad and  
30 they would have settled everything at once.



1 In the past it wasn't like  
2 that, it's just like sending messages to the big  
3 boss outside through other people and it is just  
4 hard to settle matters and it has gone a long ways.  
5 He said, if it was like that in the past, he said,  
6 we could have settled the matters so quickly. Surely,  
7 he said, they had money to be able to come here at  
8 that time.

9 He said by sending messages  
10 or writing letters, he said it is pretty hard to  
11 settle the matter quickly, but if the bigshot was  
12 here, the big boss was here and the chiefs were here,  
13 altogether at a meeting like this we could have  
14 settled the matter quickly.

15 What we are talking about  
16 now, we wouldn't talk about it for say ten years  
17 or something like that, he said, we wouldn't be talking  
18 it so long. He said that we never see the bosses  
19 repeating the same thing -- we never see the boss here  
20 and that is why we can't settle matters quickly.

21 Us chiefs up here sure would  
22 like to see the big bosses, but we never have seen  
23 them yet. He said that we sure would like to have the  
24 big bosses from outside here to see us and be able to  
25 see him and we'd be glad and settle the matters so  
26 easy. He is repeating what he has just said.

27 That's all I have to say, with  
28 that, he said, all of us would have been happy, and that  
29 is all I have to say for now.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,





1 chief.

2 (WITNESS ASIDE)

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I  
4 think that maybe we will stop for a little break and  
5 a cup of coffee in a minute, but does anyone else  
6 want to say anything before we take a coffee break?

7 Well, we will just take a  
8 five or ten minute break now for coffee and then we  
9 will start again and then you can add anything to  
10 what you have said or say anything if you haven't  
11 had a chance to speak so far.

12 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED)

13  
14 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

15  
16 THE COMMISSIONER: We will  
17 call our meeting to order again this afternoon, ladies  
18 and gentlemen.

19 Well, anyone who wishes  
20 to speak or to say anything or to ask a question may  
21 do so now.

22 HAROLD BOSLEY, sworn

23 THE WITNESS: We have heard  
24 a lot about this pipeline going through --

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Could I have  
26 your name, please, sir?

27 THE WITNESS: My name is Harold  
28 Bosley.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
30 please sit down.



1 THE WITNESS: I have heard a  
2 lot about this pipeline going through, there's a lot  
3 of people down here who are against this pipeline.  
4 Well, I think myself, that this pipeline that's going  
5 through, that's going to destroy their hunting grounds  
6 and fish lakes and whatnot, whatever they've got  
7 down there. This pipeline is going through, it wouldn't  
8 affect us up here any, but it sure will affect  
9 the people down in that area.

10 Like now, like now it is  
11 going to destroy the country. Right at the present  
12 time here, you take Pine Point now. I was trapping  
13 that area here a few years ago, oh, close to ten  
14 years and when Pine Point opened up that really destroyed  
15 that land. There was six of us that was trapping down  
16 in that area at one time and when they opened up that  
17 Pine Point, -- and when they opened up that place,  
18 there was six of us that was trapping down there.  
19 When they opened up the mine there, and when we went  
20 back to our traps, they had been cutting lines there  
21 right on our trapline and between the six of us we  
22 lost about 200 traps and we never got no return for  
23 it, and we wished to live there from rabbits and  
24 moose and buffaloes and that is what we had there for  
25 a living, and that fed the dogs as well.

26 You take like now, you take  
27 Pine Point now, this water running out of the mines,  
28 that is running right into this lake. Well, you take  
29 like that creek, what you call Paulette Creek, well,  
30 all that water's coming through there. I remember



H. Bosley

1 years ago, that was not very long ago, maybe four or  
2 five years ago, there was all kinds of fish in that  
3 creek, and now these fish seem to be disappearing.

4 Even right now you notice a  
5 lot of trees along the highway, you notice is going bad,  
6 there's a lot of these trees are dying off.

7 I worked there for just about two months <sup>on that rate</sup> and I know that  
8 the trees are dying off, everything was dying off.

9 Well, if the trees could die off, if any streams that  
10 have got fish in them, they're going to be dying off  
11 too. So if there's ducks and rabbits, whatever is in  
12 there, could be dying off too.

13 The way it goes, if this  
14 carries on this way with this water running into this  
15 lake here, the lake is going to be polluted too, so  
16 then the fish will be dying off this lake here too.  
17 Right now, there is days right now. it could  
18 be polluted.

19 I don't know, I'll come back  
20 to the pipeline again. Like a pipeline now, if a  
21 pipeline happens to break at a certain place, now,  
22 how do they know where to find the break if it happens  
23 to break? By the time they find it, there's going to  
24 be a lot of oil that's going to be destroyed there  
25 and destroying a lot of lakes and killing things off.

26 Yes, there should be something  
27 done about it before it gets too late, I think. I  
28 don't know what the rest of the people think about it,  
29 but that's my way of thinking about it.

30 Then as far as that goes,



H. Bosley

1 there's a lot of work in Pine Point, but I think myself  
2 that -- I think the Resolution people should get the  
3 first choice in getting jobs down there, but now that  
4 I see that there's only --

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,  
6 at Pine Point?

7 A Yes.

8 Q M-hm.

9 A I'm at Pine Point now,  
10 and there's only a few people from here that has got jobs  
11 down there. I think myself that --

12 Q Excuse me, there's only a  
13 few people from --

14 A From Res here.

15 Q All right, right, right.

16 A There's only a few from  
17 Res here. I think myself that the northern people  
18 should have the first jobs if any jobs are  
19 available down there, I think myself that the northern  
20 people should get a job down there. This town  
21 here, we just have one mill that's running here and  
22 that can't supply the whole population of Resolution on  
23 work. I guess they wonder why the people of Resolution  
24 don't want to work, that <sup>little</sup> mill can't supply the whole  
25 Town of Resolution with work, because they wonder why  
26 people won't work around here.

27 The only thing that we've got  
28 now is a few rats what we can get to try and make a  
29 living out of it, and that's what the people are de-  
30 pending on this fall and make a living out of it. This





H. Bosley  
Chief E. Sayine

1 fall here it seems that there ain't the moose what it  
2 used to be before. There is hardly any moose this year.  
3 Everybody's been going up the Slave and coming back  
4 with nothing, and therefore the moose seem to be disap-  
5 pearing and it is pretty hard for the people to get  
6 any meat at all.

7 It is a good thing last winter  
8 that the caribou had come a little bit south than what  
9 they ever did for the last 20 years, and a lot of people  
10 from town here got all their winter's meat, and a lot of  
11 them still got caribou meat today.

12 Well, I think that's about all  
13 I got to say for just now.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
15 very much.

16 A Thank you.

17 (WITNESS ASIDE)

18  
19 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, chief?

20  
21 CHIEF EDWARD SAYINE, resumed:

22 THE INTERPRETER: The speaker  
23 before me was talking about pollution. He says it's  
24 true. He said I worked there for a year and a half and  
25 I know it is. He fished at Dawson Landing since 1963  
26 till '69, commercial fishing. They wouldn't take ice  
27 from Dawson Landing, they used to haul the ice from  
28 Hay River. They are not fishing there any more. He  
29 says it's only us that say that the water is no good,  
30 but if there was some kind of research work done there



Chief E. Sayine  
M. Beaulieu

1 they would find out for themselves. If anyone wants  
2 to know exactly where that water is coming from, I  
3 could go to the Pine Point plant itself and go to  
4 where it's running out of the plant and where it  
5 flows.

6 Now in Yellowknife there's  
7 arsenic in the bay, pollution and everything, even Pine  
8 Point it's going to be the same thing here in the bay.  
9 All along the highway, it used to be all green before  
10 and now it's all dried up.

11 Years ago people used to go out  
12 hunting even around Pine Point, and nowadays you can't  
13 even melt your own snow to make yourself some water  
14 near Pine Point, that's why people left that part of the  
15 country.

16 Some of us Indians here, if we  
17 want to go to Pine Point, we bring our own water and go  
18 over there and come back. We're scared to even drink  
19 from the creeks. That's all for now. I'll tell you  
20 more if I think of something.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23  
24 MIKE BEAULIEU, sworn:

25 THE WITNESS: Good afternoon,  
26 Mr. Berger, my name is Mike Beaulieu.

27 Mr. Berger, I want to thank  
28 you for being here among us today to listen to our  
29 views on development in the north, mainly the pipeline.  
30 What you are about to hear is my personal views and



M. Beaulieu

1 experiences of development, example of Pine Point Mines  
2 as related to the pipeline.

3 I am expressing these views as  
4 a native of Fort Resolution, and I speak as such, and  
5 not an employee of the Indian Brotherhood or the Metis  
6 Association of the N.W.T. I want this to be clearly  
7 understood.

8 We here in Fort Resolution had  
9 many bad experiences with developm<sub>e</sub>nt in our community  
10 and also on our land. We are the oldest settlement in  
11 the N.W.T. We were the first to experience the white  
12 man that came to this land. At the time this place was  
13 small. Then it grew to be the largest community in the  
14 north, and now it is just about the smallest. As a  
15 result, the people here having gone through that exper-  
16 ience, have a feeling of total hopelessness. This may  
17 also happen to the other 26 communities along the route  
18 of the pipeline. It is not a state of life I would  
19 want to see happen anywhere else.

20 Now to go onto the biggest  
21 development in the NWT., which is Pine Point Mines. As  
22 I stated earlier we here in Fort Resolution have had  
23 experiences which I will try to relate to you as clearly  
24 as possible. As you well know by now, we, the Dene  
25 people, do a lot of hunting and trapping and fishing.  
26 Our hunting has decreased a lot, due to the construction  
27 of the highway, the building of the mine, and the  
28 increase of the people from the south. These people,  
29 southerners, during their days off work from the mine,  
30 during hunting season or fishing season, are all over



M. Beaulieu

1 our hunting grounds and our fishing grounds. They chase  
2 the buffalo with skidoos, airplanes, and helicopters.  
3 They steal our traps during winter. They break into  
4 our trappers' cabins. They steal fish from our nets,  
5 and also drive carelessly across them with outboards  
6 and cutting them.

7 Mr. Berger, is this going to  
8 happen to other communities along the pipeline route? They  
9 have been known to hassel our young girls when they are  
10 out camping on our land. Our traditional grounds are  
11 slowly being overtaken by these employees. There is  
12 virtually no benefits to be spoken of from the mine.  
13 What little in the way of jobs are only tokenism.

14 Mr. Berger, is this going to  
15 happen along the proposed route of the pipeline? There  
16 is discrimination being practiced at the mine and at  
17 the town. Because we cannot speak their language, does  
18 it mean that we do not have a mind, Mr. Berger?

19 Our lake here, Great Slave  
20 Lake, is slowly being polluted by the gold mines at  
21 Yellowknife and by Pine Point Mines. At one time  
22 we used to catch trout out here in the bay. Where are  
23 they now, Mr. Berger? Is this called development,  
24 Mr. Berger, or is it called destruction?

25 I understand the pipeline, if  
26 and when it is built, will be the biggest, the largest  
27 project ever undertaken in this country. It is to  
28 employ a huge amount of people and it is to run into  
29 billions of dollars. This much I understand of the  
30 project. Yet what the Canadian Government, the







M. Beaulieu  
B. Stevenson

United States Government, the oil companies, the smaller businesses fail to understand, or refuse to admit, is this is Dene land. It always was and always will be. With these last words I have this to say. If there is a pipeline started before there is a just land settlement, I will personally be willing to lay my life down to protect this Dene land for our future generations and those unborn. Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Beaulieu. I wonder if we can have that written statement so that it can be marked as an exhibit? Thank you.

(SUBMISSION OF M. BEAULIEU MARKED EXHIBIT C-220)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE INTERPRETER: Bob Stevenson.

BOB STEVENSON, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Bob Stevenson.

I want to say a couple of things here at this time, also to note that I will be making my own formal presentation, much probably similar as Mike has just done; but since being here and working with the people now I'd like to say a few things.

THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

THE WITNESS: And you can interpret as I go, because I don't have a written statement.

I work for the Housing Corporation now, I've worked for housing for the last couple of years through the Metis Association and now with the



B. Stevenson

1 Territorial Housing Corporation. I want to at this  
2 time, as much as possible, stick to that subject.

3 I work right today, my main  
4 concern and things I have to do are based on today's  
5 needs, because of what has happened already in the  
6 past. Many different kinds of programs trying to be  
7 established through the government, as they got involved  
8 with the various communities in the north. These pro-  
9 grams have had only southern input in such things as  
10 design and formation of various groups and companies,  
11 probably all from the south/<sup>that</sup> had the input in bringing  
12 these houses about.

13 Up until a year ago, and in  
14 some cases less than that, all of this houses -- or  
15 all of these houses were built with southern designs and  
16 southern standards and so on, which did not fill in the  
17 needs of the people, or the wants of these people. The  
18 communities were not asked what size, what kind and  
19 so on, and if they did, they usually were restricted  
20 to whatever they could afford or make available for  
21 these people. In most cases what it usually boils down  
22 to now is that the people's needs were not met.

23 Southern contractors, in many  
24 cases, came up just to more or less throw these houses  
25 up and walk away leaving them the way -- any way that  
26 they could see in the way of saving their money or  
27 making their money, and then throwing up whatever they  
28 can in the way of materials that were cheap.

29 In the rental programs, the  
30 responsibilities of tenants were not explained properly



B. Stevenson

1 in many cases, and that was because of people coming  
2 in, usually outsiders, usually southerners, on one-  
3 day visits. Managers and field workers not trained  
4 properly to work with these people. Organizations,  
5 housing associations, housing authorities formed were  
6 little help in the training of these local people.

7 The last couple of years, the  
8 Northern Government, which is the Territorial Government,  
9 has been trying and is trying in various ways to get  
10 training programs for field workers, get other programs  
11 for tenants, allow more money for fixing up the  
12 mistakes that were done in the past, and are trying  
13 to come up with better housing building programs; but  
14 they're always faced with cut-backs from Ottawa.

15 I think what has to be stressed  
16 is that the need of involving local people more in the  
17 way of housing and trying to bring about their wishes,  
18 rather than bring about southern standards. I've only  
19 been working here for close to a couple of weeks now,  
20 but I intend to work as long as possible in this  
21 community anyway, I do have the backing of the  
22 Housing Corporation to do that. Not only do I need  
23 the backing of the Housing Corporation, but other  
24 groups across the Territories and Canada to bring about  
25 the point that what people need in the way of  
26 housing is their input in a way that they would like  
27 it rather than throwing up houses for every ten years  
28 or every few years, and destroying some, writing off  
29 some, and so on. If they'd have made their plans  
30 properly, this would have come out a lot better, I think.



B. Stevenson  
J. Morin

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,

Mr. Stevenson.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

JOHN MORIN, sworn:

THE WITNESS: This is John Morin, Mr. Berger. I've listened to the discussions in Pine Point, the discussions here this afternoon, and I would like you to interpret this, Mod, in the Chipewyan language.

I know, Mr. Chairman, there is a great need for housing, especially all over the Northwest Territories. I sit on a Housing Authority at Pine Point and what we are attempting to do now is originally the 20 houses that was built in Pine Point is for northern trainees; but our great Territorial Government says, "How do you draw a line for a northern trainee, a northern resident? Is it three years, five years, or what term do you use?"

I think what has to be done is legislation has to be passed within the level of the Northwest Territorial Council, then we can determine where northern residents, that is by far, certainly the people of Resolution, they have preference to all housing. What happens when they come to Pine Point is there's a lot of talent here in Resolution. I've been in Pine Point for 11 years, I know most of the people here, all in the Mackenzie south. When they do come for work they have to communicate back and forth







J. Morin

1 which is quite a distance, and an expense to them; but  
2 there is work ~~there~~, but the thing we're strapped with  
3 is housing. But in the new year we're hoping that  
4 all the housing will have to make a monstrous shuffle.

5 I'm going to be pushing for it, not just as a member  
6 of the Town Council, but as well as sitting on the  
7 Housing Authority.

8 Mr. Chairman, I'd like to ask  
9 a question to the gentleman from Foothills, if I may.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Certainly.

11 THE WITNESS: Sir, you made  
12 a statement last night in Pine Point that you would  
13 build a feeder line from Fort Simpson, feeding no doubt  
14 Hay River and Pine Point. Would the same thing apply  
15 for Fort Resolution?

16 MR. MIROSH: Well, we have  
17 along with proposing a main pipeline, as I explained  
18 the other day, proposed that there would be certain  
19 communities along the valley and around Slave Lake,  
20 which, we felt, from a matter of economic calculations  
21 could be fed with natural gas.

22 There is a certain point, when  
23 doing these studies or calculations, that one has to  
24 draw a line between supplying gas and not supplying gas  
25 to a community. From the matter of economics, Fort  
26 Resolution falls on the wrong side of that line.

27 THE WITNESS: The other  
28 statement I'd like to make, sir, is you said probably  
29 about 20 miles south of Pine Point there would be a  
30 large camp. Would you, your company, if they were



J. Morin

1 awarded the contract through the Energy Board, would  
2 you be building housing or also would you be training  
3 natives such as Resolution, because you know this is  
4 dealing directly with the Mackenzie south?

5 MR. MIROSH: Yes, during the  
6 construction of a pipeline to Pine Point to bring gas  
7 there will be the need for a 250-man camp about 20  
8 miles west of Pine Point. That will be totally self-  
9 contained and we will not be building any -- at least  
10 it's not in our plans that we will be building any  
11 additional housing in the area.

12 It will only be used during  
13 one winter at that location and then will be moved out.  
14 The people who will be working on maintaining the pipe-  
15 line while it's operating will be living in the communi-  
16 ties of Yellowknife and Fort Simpson, in this area.

17 I might say one thing, that in Alberta where we  
18 have the same kind of pipelines, we quite often employ  
19 local people to assist in some way at metering stations  
20 or maintenance.

21 On your second question about  
22 training, we do plan to train people from the north for  
23 work on the pipeline and we are doing so even today,  
24 and have done that for the last few years.

25 THE WITNESS: As I said  
26 earlier in my statement, there is a lot of talent in  
27 Resolution, so if they come and they're applying for  
28 work under a trainee program, would this be put through  
29 the Territorial Government, or is that directly your  
30 company's responsibility?



J. Morin

1 MR. MIROSH: The program which  
2 we have now set up is called Nortran, and that's a  
3 responsibility of the pipeline companies and producer  
4 companies, but it is done in consultation with the  
5 Territorial Government.

6 I think, I was just asking some  
7 questions of my associate, as to how people from Fort  
8 Resolution or anywhere else in the north can see if  
9 they qualify to participate in this program, and it's  
10 a matter of contacting any of the companies involved --  
11 ourselves or Canadian Arctic Gas, or the Nortran  
12 people -- and then seeing where that leads to.

13 THE WITNESS: I think this is  
14 the feeling of most of the people all down -- all the  
15 way down the corridor of the Mackenzie, including  
16 Fort Resolution. Pine Point, there's virtually no  
17 unemployment, everybody is employed. I think this  
18 is what our native people are afraid of, that if the  
19 thing is built, if and when come hell or high water,  
20 it's going to be built anyway, but that they may not get  
21 the work, and this is why I'm asking you these questions.

22 MR. MIROSH: We want very much  
23 to employ on this pipeline northerners, be they Indian  
24 or Eskimo or white, and we're quite prepared to train  
25 those people that are -- that have the qualifications  
26 that we need, and they're not great, and that are will-  
27 ing to work on it.

28 THE WITNESS: One other question,  
29 excuse me, one other question I have, sir, is that we've  
30 got to remember one thing. North of the 60th Parallel





J. Morin

1 that we do away with these real intelligent -- it's  
2 great to have an education, I wish I could have gone  
3 to school more, I didn't, I didn't have a chance to, but  
4 a university degree, you always see an advertisement in  
5 the paper, "You must have a university degree."

6 That's not always so. You know  
7 we've got a lot of talent at the Grade 5, Grade 6 level  
8 too, not only university degree people that -- and this  
9 is where the native is always pushed down, we're always  
10 knocked down.

11 MR. MIROSH: We're not talking  
12 about university degrees here. We would -- the Nortran  
13 program does have people, some that have completed High  
14 School, some that haven't quite completed it. What we  
15 do need is a certain amount of schooling, and we would  
16 encourage people interested to, of course, continue, at  
17 least to High School; but we would look at any people  
18 with mechanical ability to participate.

19 THE WITNESS: I have no  
20 further questions for the Foothill people or Arctic  
21 Gas, sir, but I would say that we're forecasting in  
22 Pine Point in the 1976 year an additional 30 houses,  
23 and if we can push more than 30, well, we're going to  
24 do so. What we have to do, as you realize we have to  
25 get our budget in to the Territorial, to the financial  
26 people so the money can be appropriated for next  
27 year's construction.

28 It's been said, for my final  
29 question, sir, that all over it's been said that  
30 Pine Point Mines dictates to the Territorial Government,





J. Morin

1 Well, maybe this is so to a certain extent. They have  
2 to listen because as we know, as everyone knows, the  
3 Pine Point Mines is the largest industry in the north.  
4 The government is going to pay attention.

5 As far as going back to employ-  
6 ment at Pine Point, I can remember one time the first  
7 boss we had in Pine Point, his name was Joe Scarborough,  
8 he lived in Yellowknife for years, and he said, "If I  
9 have to, I'll run this damn mine with a bunch of  
10 native Indians," and that's practically what he did.  
11 Whenever anyone does come particularly, from Resolution,  
12 I know if I can help them out, him or the family, to  
13 try to get them established, a job and a house, I'll go  
14 my best lick for anyone any time.

15 Thank you, gentlemen.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
17 Mr. Morin, very much.

18 (WITNESS ASIDE)

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and  
20 gentlemen, we've been talking now here for about three  
21 hours, so it's five o'clock. I think maybe we should  
22 stop now for supper. I will carry on this evening  
23 at eight o'clock, and we'll hear from some of you  
24 who haven't had a chance to speak yet, and perhaps  
25 hear more from others who have already spoken. I  
26 invite you all to come back here at eight o'clock to-  
27 night. I'll be here at eight o'clock tonight and we'll  
28 carry on with our hearing at that time, and carry on  
29 into -- we'll carry on at eight o'clock, well, for as  
30 long as we all feel able to tonight then.



1 (APPLAUSE)

2 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 8 P.M.)

3 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies  
5 and gentlemen, I'll call our meeting to order and those  
6 of you that are sitting at the back, if you want to  
7 move forward there's some chairs closer to the front  
8 here.

9 Well, we'll hear from any of  
10 you that wish to speak tonight. Before we do that  
11 maybe I should just tell you that something I should  
12 have told you this afternoon, that these ladies here  
13 on my right, are Miss Hutchinson, the secretary of the  
14 Inquiry, and the other two ladies with the masks are  
15 making a record on tape of everything that is said here  
16 in Fort Resolution at this hearing. A written record  
17 of that will be made and it will be sent back here  
18 to Fort Resolution to the Band Chief, the president  
19 of the Metis Association, and the settlement chairman,  
20 so that you people will have a written record of  
21 everything that has been said at this hearing in Fort  
22 Resolution today and tomorrow.

23 The gentlemen and the ladies  
24 on the left side of the room here are the members of  
25 the C.B.C.'s Northern Service Broadcasting team who  
26 broadcast from the Inquiry each night in English and  
27 the native languages. The other ladies and gentlemen  
28 there represent the newspapers in this area, "The Hub,"  
29 "The Pilot", and "Tapwe [?] ", and we also have with  
30 us this week members of the Radio Canada, which broadcasts



R. McLeod

1 in the French language on television and radio on the  
2 C.B.C.'s French speaking network. They are here because  
3 it is important that people throughout the north should  
4 know what people here in Fort Resolution and in Pine  
5 Point and Fort Smith think, and have to say for them-  
6 selves, and important that people in southern Canada  
7 should know what the people of the north are saying and  
8 thinking.

9 Well, we're ready to begin then.  
10 Did you wish to speak, sir? Well, anyone who wishes to  
11 speak can come to the front of the hall and to this  
12 microphone or over here.

13  
14 RICK McLEOD, sworn:

15 THE WITNESS: My name is Rick  
16 McLeod from Aklavik-Inuvik. I think this hearing  
17 concerns everybody in the north here, so it starts  
18 on a person going through the whole system right from  
19 the start of school in Aklavik to university and coming  
20 back. I was born in the bush, lived there, parents  
21 trapped, fished and so on. There were open cabins.  
22 We used to come to town and there would be dances and  
23 everybody would go and have a great time at Christmas  
24 and so on.

25 Then we had to go to school,  
26 but I started when I was seven years old, which is back  
27 in 1957 in Aklavik. There was a missionary school  
28 there, two of them. One was Protestant School system  
29 based on Protacansor whatever, and then there were  
30





R. McLeod

1 Catholics School system. There were Indians, Eskimos,  
2 Metis people and some white people. We went to school  
3 and many people lost their languages.

4 Then there was an attempt to  
5 move the town called Aklavik to a place called Inuvik.  
6 In this town there were two hostels, one was Catholic,  
7 the other one was Protestant, the same as before. People  
8 from all over the Arctic again, kids from about four  
9 or five years old, people who were in their 20's.  
10 There were also was a school system there as well.  
11 This was also divided, an A-wing and a B-wing. I  
12 gather it was <sup>based on</sup> an agreement between the Anglican Bishop  
13 and the Catholic Bishop and the government. This  
14 school system had an A-wing and a B-wing. B-wing  
15 was Catholic; A-wing was Protestant. There was a mixture  
16 of native peoples again, but a lot more white people.  
17 These new white people were complete strangers to the  
18 north, for the most part. Many of them were people  
19 who were of the military.

20 This town changes quite a bit.  
21 There used to be slingshot wires and snowball fights,  
22 rock fights and so on between the native people them-  
23 selves, between them and the white people. The town  
24 was divided between the service end of town and the  
25 unserviced end of town. The unserviced end of town  
26 was the native people for the most part.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: That's  
28 Inuvik?

29 A Right. There was an  
30 introduction of bars, of liquor stores, there was governmental





R. McLeod

1 change on all levels. The town was now changed beyond  
2 recognition to a place called Aklavik or anywhere else  
3 in the Territories, it was a new form of town. It was  
4 a town in which families were split up all over the  
5 north. Families were split up, young people went to  
6 these towns for the most part, a lot of old people  
7 stayed, and some young people.

8 We had a town with a lot of  
9 races, and there was religion which people for the most  
10 part did not understand, I think, it was sort of indoc-  
11 trinated into them, jobs in which native people for the  
12 most part were laborers; but the family continued. There  
13 was a change in people's relations now. People weren't  
14 keeping their cabins open, open cabins which had once  
15 supported people were now vandalized and so on. People went  
16 to bars, there was wholesale drinking everywhere. The  
17 V.D. rate went up like crazy. The Police Force as well,  
18 the Police Force was increased. Outside workers, govern-  
19 ment and otherwise, increased this change for the worst.

20 There was a place now famous  
21 called "The Zoo", which everybody should know now, where  
22 native people for the most part would now go. This  
23 increased, and if they were there they went home and  
24 drank as well. They went to their settlements with  
25 their booze and drank as well and carried the destruction  
26 to their own towns. That's the Inuvik part of it.

27 The change is continuing. I  
28 went to school in the south after this. I went to Univer-  
29 sity in Alberta. I have seen racists and ignorance  
30



R. McLeod

1 before, it was greatly increased here. People were  
2 a lot colder. There was a process of change whereby  
3 natives became more white. There were bars yet, bars  
4 of natives and whites, the bars like the Cecil, which  
5 were continuation of The Zoo in Inuvik on a grand  
6 scale, an experience of apathy. There was loss of an  
7 interest to do things or whatever. I saw a great  
8 change going back home. We had now people going south  
9 experiencing this and coming back, many did not ever  
10 go south again, and many who went south were changed  
11 for the worse. They did not know their people any  
12 more.

13 After university, which I  
14 did not think was doing me any good, I spent two years  
15 travelling around Canada. You see this all across Canada  
16 from B.C. to Newfoundland, changes in native peoples.

17 Coming back I decided I'd see the southern terri-  
18 tory. There are great changes here which are very  
19 similar to up north. I don't believe, not so much  
20 government, not so much small businesses or anything  
21 else as a situation where we have people versus the  
22 corporation. Many corporations now are more powerful  
23 than governments. I wonder what way change will now  
24 go? We cannot control change, the Native people cannot  
25 control change simply by going south. We have to live  
26 here, this is the land of our people. There is now  
27 coming in a reversal in direction.

28 I do not believe native people  
29 could change the south, by going south we have to  
30 live here and change it as much as possible as it comes



R. McLeod

N. Yale

1 in. I hope and I think everybody else hopes that this  
2 change is going to be for the better, especially for  
3 the people in the Territories.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
5 very much, sir.

6 (WITNESS ASIDE)

7  
8 NOEL YALE, resumed:

9 THE INTERPRETER: What he  
10 just heard now is true, he says.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: The gentle-  
12 man's name? Sorry.

13 THE WITNESS: Noel Yale.

14 THE INTERPRETER: He's spoken  
15 this morning.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, of  
17 course.

18 THE INTERPRETER: What I just  
19 heard just now is true, he says. Since the white man  
20 came in here with their booze, he says things got  
21 worse and still are growing worse yet. He says it's  
22 true, he said that since it's getting worse and worse,  
23 now he says, as soon as we have money we buy booze, we  
24 drink it, we don't even know where our children are,  
25 and we continue, and he says things are getting worse  
26 here. He says it's bad for the kids too. He says the  
27 man and wife, we should be watching our children, buy  
28 food, and look after them; but no, we don't. He said  
29 the kids are lost and what are we going to do?

30 WE can't stop them bringing





N. Yale

1     booze in, he says, it's theirs and we can't help it,  
2     we continue doing it. When we used to be out in the  
3     bush there was no such a thing as that, he says, because  
4     we couldn't obtain it; but since we're here we have to  
5     be here on account of our children, because the kids go  
6     to school, they have to go to school, and that is why  
7     we're here and how things are.

8                     We used to stay out in the  
9     bush maybe three months or something, hunting and trap  
10    for a living, and we were all right. He said now we're  
11    living in town just like we're tied down, we have to  
12    remain here on account of children. Maybe our chief  
13    do a little talking for us, and a lot of people sitting  
14    back here, if they all got up and talked, he said, if  
15    we keep bugging them about it he says maybe we'll get  
16    it back to what it used to be in the past.

17                    Things are growing worse now,  
18    he said, even if the chief talks for us we wouldn't  
19    pay no attention to him, and the kids also should be  
20    inside the house by 11 o'clock, which they haven't  
21    been doing. All of those in here know that, too.  
22    Those that are in the bush now, he says, they're not  
23    paying no power bills and they're not paying for fuel,  
24    they're not paying for nothing. He said they don't  
25    buy their meat, they're living well, they're O.K. out  
26    there. It's pretty hard to men of the past and what  
27    goes on now, he said, it's pretty tough going right  
28    now in Resolution.

29                    In the past there was a lot of  
30    things missing, he said, but now the mine is in





N. Yale  
Chief E. Sayine

1 existence here and he says it's doing a lot of good  
2 for certain things, like food cheaper, and we got a  
3 road through, and a lot of things. I like Pine Point  
4 being in existence. He says there's nothing we can  
5 do, Pine Point would be in existence for a long time  
6 to come.

7 I'm talking to the listeners  
8 back of me here. This is our chance to talk to Judge  
9 Berger here. He says he's sitting here now, he says  
10 this is our chance to talk to him.

11 There maybe some things I  
12 missed out. That's all for now. I understand that  
13 you might be here tomorrow again and maybe I'll find  
14 something else to say, at that time. That's all for  
15 now.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

17 (WITNESS ASIDE)

18  
19 CHIEF EDWARD SAYINE, resumed:

20 THE INTERPRETER: He used to  
21 be able to talk back there and we're still talking  
22 about the pipeline, I have a little bit of something  
23 to say about that.

24 It's making it bad for us  
25 just by talking about the pipeline alone. The highway  
26 and Hire North before the pipeline, and as soon as they  
27 start talking about the pipeline they got this highway  
28 built up to Fort Wrigley only, then it stopped. All  
29 the natives in the country, here and other places, all  
30 are making a little bit of money over there on Hire



Chief E. Sayine

1 North. After they began talking about pipeline, ever-  
2 ything stopped, though. It made it bad for us. A lot  
3 of these young fellows sitting back there 25 years old,  
4 30 years old, got all their schooling, they can drive,  
5 and they can do mostly anything. Now they're here and  
6 have no jobs. We understand that the oil companies  
7 are going to give us jobs. He said there would be  
8 jobs available here, but first of all you have to  
9 train these people before they go to work.

10 It wasn't so much trouble  
11 them days when they were working at Hire North them  
12 young fellows, we were bringing in the money to us or  
13 sending money, and they were over there and there was  
14 not so much trouble them days.

15 He said I know some of them  
16 young fellows. They're still trying to get jobs over  
17 there, but there's no work now, and if they were still  
18 working on that highway of Hire North, he said a lot  
19 of them boys would have been over there. He said  
20 shortly before I started talking here he said there  
21 was someone here was talking that people were going to  
22 the bars and that. It's true, he says. The young  
23 fellows coming back from work and they get to one of  
24 the bars and they'll drink to their heart's content,  
25 and go away again and that was all right.

26 There's no work at all now.  
27 Talking about pipeline and all this sort of stuff, but  
28 they give us no work at all to everybody here.

29 I'd like to talk to the oil  
30 companies here. He says this pipeline that you're



Chief E. Sayine  
F.P. King

1 putting in, it would be under-water, maybe, or on land.  
2 If you happen to run out of oil over there, he said are  
3 you going to take up your pipe?

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Abandonment.

5 MR. MIROSH: Well, first of  
6 all I should explain that natural gas pipeline is  
7 different from an oil pipeline. Natural gas is like  
8 air rather than like gasoline in your car's gas tank.  
9 But to answer your question about what we would do  
10 with the pipe, it would be buried under-ground, it  
11 would go under rivers and streams, and the land on top  
12 of the pipeline would be restored to its original  
13 condition except the trees wouldn't be there. The  
14 pipeline would stay in the ground for 30 or 40 or 50  
15 years.

16 THE INTERPRETER: Us natives  
17 here, he says, when we trap he says we use traps and  
18 it's metal, and when we are finished trapping he says  
19 we pick them up again. It would spoil the water with  
20 rust and stuff.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: No answer.  
22 Thank you.

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Is there  
25 someone else who wishes to speak?

26  
27 FRANCOIS PAUL KING, sworn:

28 THE INTERPRETER: Francois  
29 Paul King. He says I was in the hospital in the year  
30



F.P. King

1 of 1972 and there was a pipeline between McMurray and  
2 Waterways, and the pipeline burst, busted. The fall  
3 migration, the flow from that pipeline busting, killed  
4 a lot of the geese that were migrating south in the  
5 fall, and they were all dead, those that landed. A  
6 thousand of them birds died. There was an inch and  
7 a half of oil on top on the surface of the water and  
8 it soaked the birds' feathers right through, and they  
9 were unable to migrate any further. There was a  
10 decrease in the geese, there are not quite so many now.

11 I watched it on T.V. too, he  
12 says, while I was in the hospital. Even young beaver,  
13 he said, I see them holding the young beaver up, he  
14 said, that died on account of this oil flow. That time  
15 we're talking about now, he said, if it happened to  
16 bust, break, or spring a leak or something, he said it  
17 would happen the same way. He says if it happens further  
18 up north, he said, where the geese are going to nest,  
19 it would destroy them. He said it took a long time  
20 before they found out that there was a leak there. He  
21 said that by that time it was too late. That can  
22 happen up here too.

23 Some of those birds prohibited  
24 us to kill them in closed season, yet they were all  
25 destroyed. Now there's not so many geese; even moose  
26 are getting scarce around here. Even caribou, he  
27 said, there used to be lots of caribou and all of a  
28 sudden they disappeared for so many years. Only last  
29 winter they began coming back again. I am 73 years old.  
30 I still want to go out to hunt and trap yet. Now,







F.P. King  
J. Ridsdale

1 he said, I only get \$125 because they took some back  
2 away from me, and I only get 125. So maybe I'll be  
3 found dead in the bush hunting. He said his father  
4 died in his tracks hunting; my father died in his  
5 tracks hunting. He said I don't know about myself, he  
6 said maybe I won't be dead in the hospital either.

7 That's all I have to say.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
9 very much.

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir?

12  
13 JIM RIDSDALE, sworn:

14 THE WITNESS: My name is Jim  
15 Ridsdale. I have not been -- I would like this trans-  
16 lated, please. I have not been in the Northwest  
17 Territories very long. This is going onto my second  
18 year. I thought it might be of some value for a  
19 person who has lived in the south and who has experien-  
20 ced some of the things in the north to give some of  
21 my views of what -- of some of the things that I have  
22 learned here.

23 Many people down south have  
24 been speaking about the pipeline and of oil and of gas,  
25 and they have said that we must have these things for  
26 progress. Well, you are looking at someone right  
27 now who grew up in a place that the area down south  
28 that is always talking about progress, but from what I  
29 have experienced I don't think it is very good progress.

30 I saw the progress that they



J. Ridsdale

1 wanted down south produce pollution in the air that  
2 you can't hardly breathe, and the only time that I've  
3 experienced a complete type of fresh air is since I've  
4 come up here. Progress in the south put my grandfather  
5 in a factory where he had to work in order to make a  
6 living, and I saw that progress cause him to have lung  
7 cancer because of working over the polluted moulding  
8 making iron, the moulding factory.

9 I've seen that progress produce  
10 children in cities that the only place that they can go  
11 to see a wild animal is behind bars in a cage in a  
12 zoo. I've seen that progress produce people living in  
13 such tight areas that they're packed in like sardines,  
14 and they can hardly relate to each other, there's such  
15 mass, there's so much confusion, there is so much  
16 tension, and there is so much frustration from lack of  
17 connection with nature. I've seen that progress produce  
18 automobiles which take over the cities of people, where  
19 people aren't important any more, it seems, but auto-  
20 mobiles have a preference, they seem to be a little  
21 more important than people.

22 I came up here with my wife  
23 and my child to try to get away from that kind of  
24 progress... I hope very much that that kind of progress  
25 that caused those conditions that I grew up in don't  
26 happen here. That's all I have to say.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
28 sir, thank you very much.

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)  
30



L. Menez

1                    FATHER LOUIS MENEZ, sworn:

2                    THE WITNESS: My name is Lou  
3 Menez, and I've been asked to give a kind of historical  
4 background to the different types of development that  
5 took place in the Fort Resolution area.

6                    I will not mention all the  
7 development that took place or started to take place,  
8 but some, like the fur trade, transportation, sawmill --

9                    THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,  
10 father, don't feel that you have to leave anything  
11 out. You give me the full account of what you intend  
12 to say. That's fine with me. I'm happy to listen.

13                    A     O.K., thank you very much,  
14 sir. Well I'll start with the fur trade, and to this  
15 point only that up to the boom of the fur business in  
16 1910, many trading posts of the north were run by native  
17 people as manager or quite a few were assistant manager,  
18 or doing some kind of odd job on the trading post.  
19 Most of the ancestors of the families at Fort Resolution  
20 -- grandfathers and great grandfathers -- were managers  
21 of the trading post; but when the fur boom, when the  
22 price of fur became very good and also because the  
23 life-style of the north became easier and communication  
24 with the south became more easier, yes, then for one  
25 reason or another the native people were pushed to the  
26 side and replaced by outsiders.

27                    Something I will repeat about  
28 every development, those outsiders came and spent a  
29 few years and went back and were replaced by others.

30                    I should mention also at that



L. Menez

1 time from 1910 up to 1940, the outsiders -- we used to  
2 call them the white trappers -- were numerous in the  
3 area. They were in because the fur price was very  
4 good and very high, and they were doing about a 10 or  
5 20, or 100 times better than the native people in the  
6 trapping business. Now one reason is because they  
7 were greedy, and the native people are not, and they  
8 were just taking from the land what they needed. The  
9 main reason why they were doing so was because the  
10 white trappers knew how to use poison, the best bait  
11 to get the animals. Evidently by doing so well, they  
12 clean out some area of all the fur animal of the area.  
13 Then they left and went south richer.

14 Well, let's go now to the  
15 transportation business. Up to 1940 or '45, most of  
16 the river pilots were native people, and all the deck-  
17 hands were native people. I'm quite sure Gabe could  
18 talk, but not tonight perhaps, although he got that in  
19 his mind, it's on his conscience.

20 O.K., so what happened then  
21 while a new fleet were added to the Hudson's Bay Company  
22 like "El Dorado" and "Chief", and right away they put  
23 new markers -- not new markers, simply markers on the  
24 river to show the sandbar. They imported the pilots  
25 from the south and push on the side the native people  
26 who were doing their job. That included the deckhands  
27 who were replaced by university -- by students from  
28 the south. Yes, not in the winter season.

29 Then let's go now to the  
30 sawmill.







L. Menez

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,  
2 just before you leave that --

3 A Yes?

4 Q Captain Tetrault at Hay  
5 River, we had a hearing there --

6 A Yes.

7 Q -- told me about that.  
8 That happened just after the war, I gather.

9 A Well, it started perhaps  
10 some of those who were working on the boat at that time  
11 will tell you.

12 Q That's all right. Don't  
13 worry about it.

14 A Mod could talk about it  
15 if you want.

16 Q Well, you carry on.  
17 Carry on.

18 A O.K., sawmill is a pretty  
19 old industry in Fort Resolution, I think it was around  
20 1850 or somewhere around that, that's the old sawmill,  
21 and much later on in 1910 the Catholic Mission had their  
22 own sawmill built. Those two sawmills were, may I  
23 say, for private use to build northern store, churches,  
24 school and so on.

25 But then came the gold rush  
26 of Yellowknife and evidently they couldn't get their  
27 lumber by plane, especially in those days, so what they  
28 did was almost each company from Yellowknife -- the  
29 Giant, Con, Negus, opened their own sawmills along the  
30 Slave River, as a private enterprise for construction



L. Menez

1 projects in Yellowknife.

2 I came here to Resolution for  
3 the first time in 1949. There were about three or  
4 four sawmills along the Slave River, and all kinds of  
5 jobs for the people here in town. But the highway  
6 opened between Grimshaw and Hay River, there was a  
7 last link between the south and the north, and as far  
8 as Hay River is concerned. There was the same talk in  
9 the gold mines and the building company didn't need any  
10 more the service of our lumber and of the labor force.  
11 They were getting their lumber from their friend in the  
12 south.

13 Perhaps I should add here a  
14 remark the way that operation went. There were, whatever  
15 you call it, semi-portablesawmill, easy to move from one  
16 place to another one, and what they did, those sawmills,  
17 was to pick out the best trees here and there, most  
18 accessible, and that's the type of operation that's  
19 very detrimental to the forest.

20 Q We used to call them  
21 gypos in British Columbia.

22 A It was because the roots  
23 are not very deep in the ground so if you cut the  
24 best, the biggest ones who offer lots of protection  
25 from the wind to the others, you take them out, you  
26 cut them out, the next storm the whole batch of wood,  
27 of timbers are downed with the wind.

28 So like previous development  
29 we had before, those also left behind big holes in the  
30 forest, and the native people without jobs or without



L. Menez

1 source of income. When that highway opened, something  
2 happened at Fort Smith. Our friends, they lost their  
3 sole business, transportation, and Fort Smith at that  
4 time was more or less the capital of the north and  
5 it was full of what we call government people or  
6 Civil Servants. So I suppose they got altogether to  
7 think about how to put new blood in the town as far  
8 as business and development is concerned. They found  
9 nothing better than to build a big hospital and a big  
10 school, and in doing that they closed down the big  
11 small hospital we had here and the residential school  
12 we had here also. Bearing in mind that that was a  
13 kind of institution, due to the lack of communication  
14 with the south, that employed about another 10 to 15 people  
15 men and women, working for the school and for the  
16 hospital. The highway, which is called development,  
17 had a contrary effect on Fort Resolution, and then it  
18 was taken away from all the business we had here, the  
19 development we had here -- sawmill, the school and the  
20 hospital -- were taken away from them and without  
21 compensation from them.

22 Q You mean the completion  
23 of the highway to Hay River?

24 A To Hay River, yes.

25 Q That was 1958, was it?

26 A No, no, no. In '51, '52,  
27 somewhere around there. But at the same time there  
28 was some light in the sky with commercial fishing coming  
29 on. The native people were not invited into the  
30 adventure, and the fishermen from the south came with





L. Menez

1 their own crew. You will hear more about the beautiful  
2 fish we had here, the trout is the fish that was 25-  
3 30-36 pounds, up to 50. We used to catch them in the  
4 nets in the summer, but the most interesting part of  
5 it that fish was during the winter. The head man of  
6 the family would set about half a dozen of hooks under  
7 the ice and run the hooks every second and third day,  
8 and almost there was enough to provide food for a  
9 family -- almost. But one day it was in December,  
10 1950, yes, I was myself fishing for the hospital, and  
11 when I went to the lake early in the morning I was  
12 surprised to see about four caboose of fishermen around  
13 the shore and getting ready to set their nets, and  
14 each caboose with a crew of three or four men were  
15 setting them about three or four miles of nets.

16 It goes without saying that  
17 before the end of the winter the trout were gone for  
18 good and never came back. They are not in the north  
19 any more. They left with their catch and their money  
20 to the south. Some retired to Hay River, and are now  
21 very successful business men.

22 The Dene, the people, the  
23 natives are still here and they lost the company of  
24 the trout. I think I'll pass by Pine Point, I'll leave  
25 that to others to talk about in their own way.

26 Now you know from the so-  
27 called development I've just recalled, the people of  
28 Fort Resolution have this in mind, that they are pushed  
29 on the side, they've been pushed on the side, they are  
30 still pushed on the side by outsiders. It was and it is





L. Menez

1 a ripoff of our land by those people, and the most,  
2 perhaps the most frustrating of all for the Dene, for  
3 the people is to say waves after waves of outsiders  
4 invading their homeland starting some kind of business  
5 or industry or company or working for high wages, and  
6 when they've got it made they go back home, to illus-  
7 trate by another way just like ptarmigans, you know,  
8 you see them one day and they are gone the next day.

9 I want to make it clear that  
10 the people, the Indians, the Dene, there is a group of  
11 people from outside, outsiders, they are coming here  
12 and they are not necessarily money-hungry, I mean they  
13 have to make a living, eh, but they come here to  
14 fulfill a job, to make a job, and the native people  
15 don't want or cannot fulfill like teaching, nursing,  
16 keeping law and order, managing a sawmill like this one,  
17 or being the manager of a co-op, so the people include  
18 that category on those money-hungry minded outsiders.

19 Now I'm not making a story  
20 about that ripoff mind of the people. I have a  
21 clipping from "The Yellowknifer", May 1st, 1975. It  
22 was an interview that was conducted by the editor of  
23 that paper and the question he asked to eight people  
24 was:

25 "What was your incentive to come to Yellowknife?"

26 "What was the reason you came to Yellowknife?"

27 Bob answered, "To make my  
28 million."

29 And Charles said that he  
30 came north, was asked to come up to a job, "and I



L. Menez

1 wanted to have a look at the country."

2 Bob said, "I came north to  
3 make bigger money."

4 There's a third Bob here, and  
5 he says, "A good job with good money."

6 Chris said, "Money more than  
7 anything."

8 And then Fred, "I came to  
9 make money, that's my main interest."

10 There's two ladies, one said,  
11 "My husband had a job here."

12 The other lady had a good  
13 answer also, "Well, I had no choice, I was born here."

14 The last two, they didn't come  
15 for money but you can read between the lines that like  
16 the last one didn't have a choice, but, "When I will  
17 be free to choose, I will go south."

18 You know when you talk about  
19 development evidently it's at all levels -- cultural  
20 economical, spiritual, political -- and I don't think  
21 so nobody would argue with that descriptive definition  
22 of the word that development is the making of a  
23 complete person, but I would say from the people, to  
24 repeat the famous phrase, "from the people, by the people  
25 for the people."

26 Now the question is: Who are  
27 the true people of the north, who have the right to  
28 decide about the life-style of the northerner? To some the  
29 answer is simple, all Canadians who live in the north.  
30 So it's very simple then because according to the



L. Menez

official statistics, 50% are native and 50% are white. Perhaps 90% of the white population come north for a short period of one to ten years at the most. To give you an example, at Fort Resolution there is perhaps -- there are perhaps from 25 to 30 positions to be filled by outsiders, white people, and in the last ten years we have seen <sup>well, over</sup> 100 different faces, I would say, filling those positions.

I was talking with somebody the other day and we agreed that the people of the north, the true ones, are those who have no other choice than to be buried in the graveyard at Fort Resolution or other places in the north.

If you go to the local graveyard here there are two white adults buried here, and two children, and the graveyard is 85 years old. The conclusion is this, that the population coming from outside is a transient group who have no intention to settle in the north, there is no settlers in the north. With all honesty, the transient group -- and I say that a minimum of 95% of the white population don't have the right to decide the life-style or development of the people, of the Dene. I go further, I would like to make a little distinction. There is quite a few people, few white people who will agree with that statement that the transient group has no right to decide the life-style of the people. That's the second group. But many, I don't know how big is that group, but I think it's quite great, that white people are indifferent of what kind of development we have, and





L. Menez

1 don't give a damn because they know there is enough  
2 time left to make their million.

3 Then there is a third group  
4 -- third category, who are interested enough with the  
5 north, and who like to see the same type of development  
6 they have witnessed in the south. To those people I'd  
7 like to, when I have a chance to tell a story, a story  
8 I made up myself, a kind of parable, if you want.

9 Well, let's suppose that today  
10 the Indians of Fort Resolution, they go south and  
11 through some almost supernatural power they acquire  
12 the same power that the white people have in the north-  
13 land, so those Indians that go south, they decide that  
14 trapping and hunting is the "A" thing, is the best for them.  
15 That's what the Indians decide, so no more farmland,  
16 everything becomes trapping and hunting grounds, and  
17 well, let's blow up that dam there because it's no  
18 good for the fish anyway, and so the fish will be able  
19 to go upstream and spawn. There would be no more  
20 electric power left for the people in the cities, so  
21 they have to disperse in the country.

22 You see, my story is the  
23 reverse of what is happening in the north, and the  
24 Indians are very good, repeat all the time to those  
25 people, "Well, we are all equal, you have the same  
26 opportunity as us to trap and to hunt. The game is  
27 there. What you don't know, we're going to teach you,  
28 and when we have finished teaching you, well there is  
29 no trapline or hunting ground left for the white  
30 people because the Indians took it.





L. Menez

1 Evidently because the white people, they don't have  
2 much success in hunting and trapping, the good  
3 Indians give them a tent, a cheap one. They have  
4 to pay rent, to pay two beaver pelts.

5 Everything is done without  
6 paper, constitution, by-laws, and everything is  
7 done in the Indian language, and the Indians declare  
8 we're all equal, you are not Canadians any more, you  
9 would be called the Dene nation, and evidently those  
10 Indians they are like the ptarmigans or like the white  
11 people who came north, when they have made it, when they  
12 <sup>are</sup>/rich enough, they come back north and they are replaced  
13 by other poor Indians who go south to get rich.  
14 Perhaps in the local newspaper they will have an  
15 interview, instead of Bob, there would be Doubleshot,  
16 or whatever name you have for him, and asking Mod  
17 Manneville why you came south.

18 Now, what would be the reaction  
19 of the people of the south if that happened? Exactly  
20 the same reaction that the people of the north have  
21 today. "Leave us alone. This is our land, our  
22 lives, you have no right to tell us what life-style  
23 we should follow."

24 What the people of the north  
25 are saying really is, "We are intelligent enough  
26 to look at your life-style in the south, at your  
27 inventions, at your roads, at your services; we can  
28 make a choice and take the best and pay for it. We  
29 don't have to take pollution, crimes, riot, drugs,  
30 racism, kidnapping, hijacking, bank robbing with hostages



L. Menez

1 war and so on. We don't have to pick out the  
2 president of the Indian Brotherhood as a target for  
3 shooting, like you do in some other countries."

4 But anyway, another thing,  
5 we don't have to pay \$1,000 a day to a guy that goes  
6 and cracks the skull of opponent with the hockey stick  
7 and pay \$30 a day to a nurse who helps to mend the same  
8 broken skull. You know, those are the things  
9 we don't have to take. To show that what kind of  
10 development the part of the people want, I take a  
11 local example that happened not too many years ago,  
12 seven years ago.

13 The government wanted to start  
14 a good sawmill here, and they sent somebody would  
15 know how to operate a sawmill. He was a successful  
16 operator of a sawmill in the northern part of Alberta  
17 and he came here to make a feasibility study how the  
18 sawmill should be operated and set and so on. Why I  
19 know about it, he was staying with me at my place  
20 and he came with a recommendation that a sawmill was  
21 possible at Fort Resolution on one condition, that it  
22 must produce 15 million board feet of lumber a year.  
23 To sum up, a big sawmill, two or three shifts and  
24 one hundred people employed. The government did not  
25 follow his recommendation, not because he was no good  
26 but because they didn't have the money.

27 And thank God because he had forgotten to tell us  
28 that today, if that sawmill would have started here  
29 seven years ago in such grandeur or grandness  
30 there would be no sawmill at Fort Resolution because  
there will



L. Menez

1 be no timber left around, and this is what happened  
2 exactly to his own sawmill in Northern Alberta. Two  
3 years ago they move away, they produce for about 10  
4 or 12 years, 50 million board feet, but they had to  
5 move now, there is no timber left, and they move about  
6 150 miles away and left behind a sorry big-sized hole  
7 in the land, and a village of 1,500 people, Fort  
8 Chipewyan, with no source of income, no jobs.

9 The local sawmill actually  
10 is working under a completely different philosophy  
11 approach, but I let manager of the sawmill talk about  
12 it. Just one thing, I don't think Ray will mention  
13 it, but I want to mention it.

14 In the Northwest Territories  
15 they use about 17 million board feet a year for  
16 construction of different projects. In the Northwest  
17 Territories they produce no more than 5 or 6 million  
18 board feet.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: All the  
20 sawmills now produce five or six million board feet?

21 A Altogether, yes.

22 Q All the sawmills in  
23 the Territories?

24 A Yes. The oil company  
25 and the construction company working in the north are  
26 repeating all the time, "We'll use the local material."  
27 The question is: Why then we have 3 million of board  
28 feet waiting for a customer in the lumber yard at  
29 Fort Resolution? Why? For the same reason that there  
30 is not a single piece of lumber from the local sawmill





L. Menez

1 in that school, in this school, not one single piece  
2 of lumber from our sawmill was used to build this  
3 school here. I suppose if you are a southern  
4 corporation you must do some favors to your friends  
5 in the south and to hell with the native sawmill.

6 By the way, Mr. Berger, the  
7 lumber is brought up from the south to build this  
8 school, had no other choice for storage than the local  
9 lumber yard, adding irony to insult.

10 That's my conclusion and  
11 that's enough. I'm sorry, I'm a preacher so I have  
12 to be long.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
14 very much, father. We'll be here tomorrow too, and if  
15 you decide there's anything you left out that you want  
16 to put back in I'll be happy to hear from you  
17 again.

18 (WITNESS ASIDE)

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies  
20 and gentlemen, it's after ten o'clock and I'm going  
21 to be here tomorrow afternoon and again tomorrow night,  
22 so that I can listen to those of you who still wish to  
23 speak. So I think it's agreeable to everyone that we  
24 should adjourn now, and I understand there is going to  
25 be a dance, so -- well, that wasn't my idea -- we'll  
26 adjourn now and I want to thank all of you who spoke  
27 today because I spend a lot of my time listening to  
28 experts from the south give evidence at Yellowknife, and  
29 that's very interesting and very helpful to me, but it  
30 is just as helpful to me, and I must say an awful lot





1 more interesting, to listen to what you people who  
2 live here, who make the north your home, have to say.  
3 What each of you said is important to me, and helpful  
4 to me, and I want you to know I pay attention to what  
5 each of you has said. What each of you has said has  
6 been taken down so that I can read it and re-read it  
7 and continue to learn from it.

8 I will look forward to seeing  
9 you all again at one o'clock tomorrow. We'll start  
10 again at one o'clock tomorrow here at the school and  
11 carry on tomorrow afternoon and tomorrow evening.

12 Professor Jackson, maybe you  
13 would see what you can do about getting Father Menez  
14 to come over to Yellowknife to the formal hearings.

15 We'll see you tomorrow then.

16 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO OCTOBER 8, 1975)  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

347  
M835  
Community 31

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry

TITLE

7 October 1975 Ft. Resolution, NWT

DATE

DATE

347  
M835  
Community 31





CA1  
Z 1  
-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government  
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF  
(a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A  
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS  
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND  
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and  
(b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY  
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS  
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES  
FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND  
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,  
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE  
PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Fort Resolution, N.W.T.

October 8, 1975.

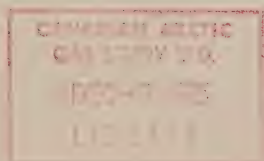
---

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

---

Volume 32

347  
M835  
Community 32

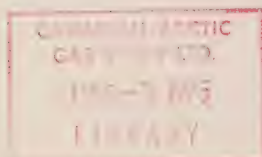




APPEARANCES:

Mr. Stephen T. Goudge	for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry;
Mr. Darryl Carter	for Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited;
Mr. John Ellwood and Mr. Ed Mirosh	for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.;
Mr. Glen Bell	for Northwest Territories Indian Brotherhood, and Metis Association of the Northwest Territories.

347  
M135  
Community 32







I N D E X

Page

WITNESSES:

Ray ORBELL	3033
Jerome SLAVIC	3040
Tim BEAULIEU	3049
Larry McCONNELL	3051, 3059, 3083
Francois Paul KING	3052
Chief Joe LOCKHART	3053, 3082
Miss Ann TURNER	3055
Mod MANDEVILLE	3058
Mike BEAULIEU	3070
Miss Celine BOGGINS	3072
Mrs. Liz BEAULIEU	3078
Harold BALSILLE	3079

EXHIBITS:

C-221 Submission by R. Orbell	3040
C-219A Submission by T. Beaulieu	3051
C-222 Submission by Ann Turner	3057



R. Orbell

Fort Resolution, N.W.T.

October 8, 1975.

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, we will bring our meeting to order this afternoon and maybe we can get under way now then.

RAY ORBELL, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Ray Orbell. I have lived in the Community of Fort Resolution for the last 15 months. What I am going to, or what I have written here has been covered, I think, at least once, but we'll go through it once more.

THE COMMISSIONER: Certainly. Before you begin, Mr. Orbell, all the people sitting back there, if you want to move over here, there are chairs. You're welcome to stay there or move over here, and you can at least see Mr. Orbell, and you can move from those chairs by the window, if you wish, and sit over here, if you feel like it.

THE WITNESS: I would like to go back a few years and then through a series of happenings, the buildups and the let-downs of the people of Fort Resolution. I will try to show you why the people of Fort Resolution are very wary when new development or new projects are discussed, especially when the development or the project will be controlled by an outsider or outside principals.

They have had so many things forcibly taken from them -- and I speak of the people



R. Orbell

1 of Fort Resolution. The loss of these things, and in  
2 many cases no reasonable explanation as to why they  
3 had to lose them, has in many cases created hardships,  
4 misunderstanding, mistrust, discontent, and much con-  
5 fusion for the people of Fort Resolution.

6 We have a full-scale Catholic  
7 Mission, this is the only way I can describe it, a full-  
8 scale Catholic Mission in Fort Res. The mission used  
9 to employ many of the people, many of the working force  
10 from Fort Res in their farming, fishing, logging,  
11 milling, cooks, nurses' aides, hospital staff, and also  
12 on the boats that the mission used. The mission  
13 closed, leaving only one priest and many people out of  
14 work. With the closing of the mission went the  
15 hospital, the school, the doctors, and the nurses.  
16 Now the closest doctor and hospital is 107 rough road  
17 miles away at Hay River, or again 182 miles away at  
18 Fort Smith.

19 Resolution used to be the  
20 jump-off village for people and goods coming to the  
21 north and leaving the north. Wharves were kept in  
22 good repair, and water depth always sufficient for the  
23 docking of barges, fishing boats, and packers used  
24 these wharves. These wharves were safe and convenient  
25 for the people who used to make their living at fishing,  
26 and the people I speak of are the Fort Resolution people.

27 The packers would use the  
28 wharf, pick up their cargo from the people that fished  
29 in Res, and take this to the packing plant. The cargo,  
30 the packers had their own cooling systems and cooling



R. Orbell

1 plants, and were able to pack these quickly and conven-  
2 iently to the packing plant.

3 With the coming of the Federal  
4 Government's Northern Transportation Company Limited,  
5 to Hay River, all this disappeared. All the barging is  
6 done from Hay River, all the barging for the Mackenzie  
7 north is done from Hay River. The Freshwater packing  
8 plant was built in Hay River, and their packers changed  
9 their working area. The jobs on the tugs and the work  
10 of loading and unloading the barges have also disappear-  
11 ed, as have most of the possibilities of profitable  
12 commercial fishing.

13 Some of the reasons it now  
14 is not profitable, 107 hot rough -- or 107 miles of hot,  
15 rough, dusty roads to get fish to the packing plant.  
16 The condition of the wharf and the surrounding area  
17 has deteriorated rapidly, despite requests from Resol-  
18 ution for help. With no barge and tug traffic, sand  
19 has shifted in so that for 100 yards out from the wharf  
20 only a canoe can navigate. There is not even enough  
21 water depth for a sea plane to come to the wharf, even  
22 should an emergency arise requiring a mercy flight.  
23 It must anchor out and be met by a canoe. Requests  
24 have been made for dredging to be done, at least one  
25 channel to the wharf. So far not even an answer, let  
26 alone any action.

27 . The lack of freezing or  
28 cooling facilities in Fort Resolution for a community  
29 that depends so much on the meat taken in hunting, there  
30 is one extremely small freezer that can in no way handle







R. Orbell

1 the needs of the community, results in many cases in  
2 the spoiling of much-needed and hard-earned meat.

3 Fort Resolution used to have  
4 a radio station. That was taken away and went to  
5 Yellowknife. The airport at Fort Resolution used to be  
6 a bright, clean, well-managed place. Now the M.O.T.  
7 have decided to take most of the staff, including the  
8 air radio operator, away from the manager, virtually  
9 tying his hands in his attempt to keep up the high  
10 standards that the people have become accustomed to.

11 A mine has come into existence  
12 in the area. It is being developed hurriedly and some-  
13 times with not too much regard for the people who were  
14 here before the mine. Native employment and housing  
15 problems have come to light periodically. The invasion  
16 of campsites, summer fishing areas, hun\_ting areas by  
17 indifferent outsiders is eyed with much dismay by the  
18 people of Fort Resolution. The people of Fort  
19 Resolution are watching the development of this mine  
20 and are taking note of all the side effects. These  
21 effects, good or bad, could easily influence the  
22 opinion of the people of Res regarding further hurried  
23 development in other fields.

24 The Community of Fort Res has  
25 had several larger projects go to an outside contractor  
26 who, each time, agreed to use local labor in the con-  
27 struction of these projects. Few, if any, of the  
28 natives of Fort Resolution were given employment. Again  
29 on so many of these projects, if a native were hired,  
30 he would be assigned to the most menial of tasks, and



R. Orbell

1 without any consideration being given to teaching him  
2 a trade. The people of Fort Resolution are not a greedy  
3 people. They are not a lazy people, and they are not a  
4 people without pride. The greatest percentage,  
5 even many of the very young, still want to have and  
6 follow the way of life of their forefathers. They  
7 like to have new things brought on slowly and quietly,  
8 allowing them time to study what is happening and form  
9 their own opinion as to whether the situation is good  
10 or bad. I speak now of the experience of having  
11 worked with these people for the last 15 months while  
12 managing the Slave River Sawmill Limited.

13 The Slave River Sawmill opened  
14 July 1st, 1974, on the auspices of the Department of  
15 Economic Development of the Government of the Northwest  
16 Territories. I work under the supervision of the  
17 Territorial Government, but I do not work for them.  
18 In my Briefing from the economic development people, I  
19 was made to understand that the mill was being re-  
20 activated to try and relieve a very serious situation  
21 in Fort Res. Fort Res, being located where it is,  
22 had problems unique to a fairly isolated community.

23 I talked to many people in  
24 Fort Res in the first few days of my stay here, especia-  
25 lly the older people. I wanted to learn and understand  
26 the problems in the past and also the ones being  
27 experienced now. I tried to learn their likes, dislikes,  
28 and needs. I tried to learn what life they would really  
29 like to have. One old man I spoke to in the community  
30 told me, "Don't try to tell them how to live; just tell



R. Orbell

1       them how to work." This old man's words is the basis  
2       of the policy I would institute personnel-wise. I  
3       decided then the mill would be here to provide employ-  
4       ment for them when they were ready for work, when they  
5       became restless and weary, and yearned for a trip to  
6       the bush hunting, they went with the understanding that  
7       when they came back to town they were welcome to come  
8       and apply for work again.

9                       Again at fall and spring  
10       hunting seasons, rather than have mill equipment strugg-  
11       le with adverse conditions, the mill would shut down  
12       which allowed these people to have a change from  
13       regimented routine and go hunting. I believe that this  
14       has worked out very well, both for the mill and for the  
15       people of Fort Res. The fact that only native people  
16       are hired and that there is employment here when  
17       needed, I believe, has been a boost to the morale and  
18       given them a feeling of security.

19                      Our production goal that we  
20       have set for the mill, keeping in mind the amount of  
21       merchantable timber available, sales possibilities,  
22       and for the present, very limited operating capital,  
23       is 3 million foot board measure per year. With proper  
24       woods and logging management, this could give the mill  
25       a minimum of 40 years or longer life-span and provide  
26       employment for an average of 30 to 35 men year-around,  
27       considering that, this is on an average, considering  
28       that at times only the mill would be running, at other  
29       times only the logging operations, then again two  
30       periods of the year we would have a combination of the





R. Orbell

1 planer mill, the sawmill, and logging all going at  
2 the same time. The limited amount of operating  
3 capital is due mainly to the lack of sales of lumber  
4 already manufactured and sitting in inventory in the  
5 mill yard. There is in fact an average of 17 million  
6 foot board measure of lumber used in the Northwest  
7 Territories each year. It is hard for the people of  
8 Fort Resolution to understand why, when we produce only  
9 3 million foot board measure, and there is 17 million  
10 foot board measure used, that we cannot sell our  
11 lumber.

12 It is graded by a qualified  
13 grader and grade-stamped, so it is of the highest  
14 quality. They also know that there are many projects  
15 going on in the Territories and that these projects  
16 are importing lumber from the south for use on these  
17 projects. The non-sale of our product could mean the  
18 eventual end of a project, they know and trust and are  
19 happy with. This very fact is one more straw to a very  
20 skeptic outlook they have on new projects that are  
21 hurriedly thrust upon them.

22 As I have said before, they are  
23 a proud people and would rather work to get provisions  
24 to go hunting, to provide for themselves than be on  
25 welfare. But they, like you or I, must not be hurried  
26 or hassled into a long-term way of life that is foreign  
27 to them, without providing for periodic breaks when  
28 they can get away and get back to nature, the way of  
29 life that is most familiar to them.

30 I believe that the greatest





R. Orbell  
J. Slavic

1 damage in our dealing with native people is done when  
2 we try to force our way of life on them for long periods  
3 of time without any respect or understanding for their  
4 feelings, likes, dislikes, or their right to live the  
5 life they want to. I respectfully request that we  
6 go slow with any plans for a new project and give these  
7 people time to understand and decide, and then let's  
8 help ~~them~~ in their decision.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
10 very much, Mr. Orbell. I wonder if you would let us  
11 keep your written statement so that it can be marked  
12 as an exhibit and form a part of the record of the  
13 proceedings?

14 (SUBMISSION BY R. ORBELL MARKED EXHIBIT C-221)

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16 THE COMMISSIONER: You people  
17 over by the door, if you want to come over here and sit  
18 here where there are seats, you are certainly welcome.  
19 If you'd rather sit there, that's fine with me too.

20  
21 JEROME SLAVIC, sworn:

22 THE WITNESS: I hadn't planned  
23 on speaking here.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Could we  
25 have your name for the record?

26 A Oh, Jerome Slavic. I  
27 hadn't planned on speaking in Fort Resolution, but after  
28 hearing the people speak about Pine Point, I thought  
29 that I would like to tell the people here what happened  
30 in Alberta with the Chipewyan people, and the native



J. Slavic

1 people who tried to become involved in the Syncrude  
2 project. I worked for 2 1/2 years at the Indian  
3 Association of Alberta and was primarily involved in  
4 attempting to get native people trained and employed  
5 at the Syncrude Oil Development Sands. After hearing  
6 the people speak here yesterday, I realized that many  
7 of the problems that the people have experienced at  
8 Pine Point in terms of getting stable training and  
9 employment have also been repeated at Syncrude.

10 I would just like to tell you  
11 the story of the native people who tried to become  
12 employed at the Syncrude Tar Sands development, and  
13 why today the Indian Association of Alberta is now  
14 going to try and put a land claim on the Tar Sands.

15 In 1971 the Indian Association  
16 made a proposal to the Provincial and Federal Govern-  
17 ments requesting that a native townsite be established  
18 at the Syncrude development. They realized that if  
19 native people were going to be employed there, that  
20 they would have to have a place to live, and the  
21 government which had this proposal before it for 2 1/2  
22 years, did not act on it.

23 Last year when many native  
24 people wanted to go to the Tar Sands to work, the  
25 main reason they were told that they could not work  
26 there was because no housing was available for them.

27 In the spring of 1973 the  
28 Indian Association on behalf of the bands of North-east-  
29 ern Alberta again requested that large amounts of money  
30 be set aside to train people to work at Syncrude.



J. Slavic

1 In their request they had the support of the president  
2 at Syncrude, the president of Great Canadian Oil  
3 Sands, and they also received the written support of  
4 the Minister of Indian Affairs that such funds would  
5 be forthcoming. After a delay of six to nine months,  
6 no funds were coming forth to train Indian people.

7 In 1973-74, Indian Affairs  
8 trained eight T.O.J.s with Great Canadian Oil Sands,  
9 and that was the extent of their training fund input  
10 into Syncrude.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: What are  
12 T.O.J.s?

13 A Training on the job.  
14 Training on the job positions.

15 Q Training on the job  
16 positions?

17 A Yes. In the spring of  
18 1974 and the summer of 1974 the Indian Association again  
19 with the support of both the major companies and the  
20 written support of the Minister of Indian Affairs again  
21 proposed a training program for native people in the  
22 Tar Sands for which they requested \$2.9 million. This  
23 proposal was based on a number of successful adult  
24 training programs that had been conducted by the Indian  
25 Association and so therefore they were requesting  
26 these funds on the basis of these successful programs,  
27 and also on the basis that traditional adult education  
28 training institutes for native people had a 50% dropout  
29 on the average.

30 Q Why don't you repeat that



J. Slavic

1 thought and carry on from there?

2 A Fine. I'm sorry. The  
3 reason that the Indian Association asked for this  
4 amount of money was that they had conducted a number of  
5 very successful training programs for native people.  
6 On the other hand, the province's training institutions  
7 training native people had a dropout rate of over 50%  
8 across the board, and in highly or technically trained  
9 areas their dropout rate was 75%.

10 Q Excuse me. You don't  
11 have to translate this because I just want to get  
12 those figures. What were the comparative dropout  
13 rates again?

14 A Those statistics were  
15 from the Alberta Vocational Centre at Fort McMurray  
16 from 1970 to, I think, 1974, I think -- '73 or '74,  
17 a 4-year period.

18 Q What was the figure  
19 again?

20 A They were across the  
21 board in all levels, of course.

22 Q Yes.

23 A Around 50%, that's for  
24 everything from light skills to heavy equipment operat-  
25 ing to carpentry training, to basic job operating to  
26 skilled development it was 50% across the board. For  
27 males in particular and highly technical or moderately  
28 technical skills, the dropout rate ran close to 70 --  
29 to 75%. More significantly, if I might just add, the  
30 placement rate -- they have no statistics for.







J. Slavic

1 Q I'm sorry, you mean the  
2 number of jobs provided in comparison to the number of  
3 people who applied? Is that what you call a placement  
4 rate?

5 A A successful placement  
6 rate is for the number of graduates from their program  
7 to successfully maintain employment, found and maintained  
8 employment for approximately six months to a year.

9 THE INTERPRETER: May I ask  
10 you something? I hope you mention that Fort McMurray  
11 you know, that stuff because I'd be more familiar  
12 with it, and some of the words you use, those lawyer's  
13 words you use I hope you can put down into some more  
14 plainer words.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, well  
16 we'll ask you to do your best, but I know some of  
17 this is difficult to translate, but I'm quite interested  
18 in what this gentleman, Mr. Slavic, is saying.

19 This is the one Syncrude project  
20 that is under way already, that's the one you're talking  
21 about. Great Canadian Oil Sands.

22 A No, I'm talking about the  
23 Tar Sands development in general.

24 Q Oh, I see, right. All right.  
25 They didn't have any figures regarding placement of the  
26 graduates in the training program?

27 A This was the Alberta  
28 Vocational Centre Training Program, and as of spring and  
29 fall of last year, they had no placement figures. How-  
30 ever, I can say that the rumor or word of mouth in the



J. Slavic

1 Indian community was the reason that there weren't  
2 any figures was because there weren't any placements  
3 to speak of.

4 Q Yes. O.K., well you  
5 carry on and we'll do our best here -- at least you'll  
6 do your best. I'll just listen.

7 A The money that the Indian  
8 Association asked for, the \$2.9 million, had to be  
9 approved by the Province of Alberta. The province  
10 decided that instead of funding the native organiza-  
11 tion to train native people, they would give this  
12 money to their regular training centres, the Alberta  
13 Vocational Training Centres. As a result, the native  
14 training centre had to close down, and all the planning  
15 and training programs they had set up for the native  
16 people were lost.

17 I would like to say all along  
18 that the companies involved, Syncrude and Great Canadian  
19 Oil Sands, were at least appeared to be supporting this  
20 proposal. In the summer, in the spring, summer and  
21 fall of 1974 the Indian and Metis Association of  
22 Alberta attempted to set up a native development  
23 company, the purpose of this company was to develop  
24 native small businesses and contracting organizations  
25 that could work in the Fort McMurray-Syncrude area,  
26 and on the pipeline corridor. That organization,  
27 although plagued with internal difficulties, also  
28 failed to receive funding support from either the  
29 Provincial or Federal Governments that indicated would  
30 be forthcoming upon its establishment.



J. Slavic

1 As a result, in 1975 during  
2 the peak period of employment at Syncrude, there were  
3 very, very few native people employed there.

4 Q How many people are on the  
5 work force altogether, have you any idea approximately?

6 A I think -- and I would  
7 tentatively guess, in the neighborhood of 5,000. Accord-  
8 ing to the statistics released by the Indian Association  
9 as a result of a Manpower survey conducted in the  
10 area, native unemployment is 93%.

11 I would also add that the  
12 governments had stipulated in contracts with Syncrude  
13 and G.C.O.S. that --

14 Q That's Great Canadian  
15 Oil Sands?

16 A Yes, that the two compan-  
17 ies involved and the government had agreed that they  
18 would hire a substantial number of people from the  
19 local area, and that the hiring would reflect the  
20 ethnic makeup of the area. In other words, if there  
21 was 40% natives in the area, 40% of the people they  
22 hired would be native. The agreements, of course,  
23 because of unions and other hiring practices, have  
24 not been kept.

25 Q The unions stood in the  
26 way of the hiring of native employment, is that what  
27 you're saying?

28 A Union hiring was done,  
29 it's an entire union shop and native people for a  
30 number of reasons couldn't get into the union, so any



J. Slavic

1 stipulation on hiring were controlled by the unions  
2 which the native people had no say in.

3 Q I think the people  
4 understand that. Just carry on.

5 A As a result of five  
6 years of very frustrating work, the Indian Association  
7 is now going to take to Court the issue of who controls  
8 the land that the Tar Sands -- where the Tar Sands are  
9 situated.

10 The point I want to make to the  
11 people here is that the Indian Association knew that  
12 it could put a claim on this land as early as 1970-71,  
13 but they believed that with the support of the  
14 corporations and with the written assurances of the  
15 Ministers involved and with repeated consultation with  
16 government, that in fact native people would be given  
17 every opportunity to participate in Tar Sands develop-  
18 ment, so therefore they did not press their claim.

19 As a result, it is my personal  
20 opinion that as a result of this experience little  
21 faith can be put in the commitments of either govern-  
22 ment or corporations to treat native people fairly  
23 in employment situations. Despite all the arguments,  
24 all the statistics presented, all the negotiations  
25 conducted in good faith -- and I mean all the background  
26 work that had been done to convince government and  
27 corporations of the fairness of providing Indian --  
28 native people with an opportunity in Syncrude develop-  
29 ment, very, very little has been done to this date.

30 I would conclude then, and I







J. Slavic

1 think there are a number of conclusions to be drawn, that  
2 my own conclusion would be that if native people are  
3 really looking for a fair opportunity to participate  
4 in the pipeline development, if it occurs, or any form  
5 of major economic development in the north, then they  
6 must negotiate from a position of power.

7 In the north I would repeat  
8 what has been repeated on many occasions, therefore  
9 that native people will only have the power if a land  
10 settlement precedes the pipeline. They cannot, and I  
11 would ask the company, I would ask the companies  
12 present or other people present, to point out one  
13 instance in Canada where native people have been  
14 effectively employed in a major industrial project on  
15 an off-reserve or non-major native area. Non-native  
16 controlled area.

17 Our experience in Alberta at  
18 Grande Cache, Grande Prairie, and at Syncrude clearly  
19 indicates that the goodwill and commitments of both  
20 governments and corporations have been in both the  
21 long and short run, meaningless in providing steady  
22 employment for native people.

23 Just for the Commission's  
24 information, there have been documented reports on the  
25 Grande Cache and Grande Prairie situation.

26 Q What -- forgive my ignor-  
27 ance -- what was happening at Grande Cache and Grande  
28 Prairie?

29 A Grande Cache was a major  
30 mining development, I'm just trying to remember the



J. Slavic  
T. Beaulieu

1 name of the corporation. It intended to employ a  
2 number of native people there, and the Grande Prairie  
3 situation was a pulp and paper mill. I think it's  
4 Proctor & Gamble.

5 Q Proctor & Gamble?

6 A Yes.

7 Q You don't have to trans-  
8 late that. Were you going to add anything?

9 A No, I think I've concluded.

10 Q Did you say you're  
11 employed by the Alberta Indian Association now?

12 A No. I was.

13 Q Well --

14 A Until the spring of '75.

15 Q -- are you employed by  
16 one of the Indian -- by Indian Brotherhood now?

17 A No.

18 Q Well, would you leave with  
19 Mr. Jackson, who is sitting beside you, your name and  
20 address in case we might wish to arrange for you to  
21 appear at the formal hearings at Yellowknife to dis-  
22 cuss these matters? Maybe you're going to be there,  
23 for all I know, but I just thought I'd raise that  
24 while we're at it.

25 A Fine.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank  
27 you very much, Mr. Slavic.

28 (WITNESS ASIDE)

29 TIM BEAULIEU, resumed:

30 THE WITNESS: My name is Tim



T. Beaulieu

1 Beaulieu, and I'd like to -- I'd just like to say  
2 that I'd like to make it clear to everybody at this  
3 hearing that the Dene are not an assinine people, and  
4 that I've heard the word "violence" mentioned many,  
5 many times on the radio, and this word is completely  
6 out of place. I would like to address my comments  
7 to this hearing geneally and to Mr. Fraser of the  
8 C.B.C. specifically.

9 As I said, I would like to  
10 address my comments to this hearing generally and to  
11 Mr. Fraser of the C.B.C. specifically. Violence is a  
12 word that has no handle, Mr. Fraser. You have to  
13 grasp the blade. If a robber were to threaten your  
14 mother with rape, disfigurement, and you were to reply  
15 to this threat by offering to lay down your life first,  
16 would this be classed as violence, Mr. Fraser? Or  
17 would it be a case of self-defence put forth on behalf  
18 of your mother?

19 The same threats are being  
20 made in every community along the Mackenzie and in  
21 the South Slave, the same threats are being made by  
22 robbers in the guise of Foothills and Arctic Gas,  
23 the American Eagle and the British Lion. The same  
24 threats are being made against the mother of the Dene  
25 for it is the belief of the Dene that the land gives  
26 them birth and gives them life. To the Dene, to die  
27 for one's family is to experience everlasting life.  
28 Violence, Mr. Fraser, is like love. It is in the eyes  
29 of the beholder.

30 I would like to say that I



T. Beaulieu  
L. McConnell

1 support Frank Selvie, I support Mike Beaulieu, I  
2 support all those people who have said that they would  
3 die for what they believe in. That's all I have to  
4 say.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
6 very much, Mr. Beaulieu. I wonder if we could have  
7 your written statement and have it marked as an  
8 exhibit?

9 (SUBMISSION BY T. BEAULIEU MARKED EXHIBIT C-219-A)

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11  
12 LARRY McCONNELL, sworn:

13 THE WITNESS: Judge Berger,  
14 at this time I do not wish to make a submission. I have  
15 two submissions to make on behalf of the Settlement  
16 Council, which I'll make this evening, and one on  
17 behalf of myself, which I'll make this evening; but  
18 as part of my submission, my personal submission, I  
19 would like to invite you to overfly the Pine Point  
20 area because you will, by looking at the area, I  
21 think perhaps it will help you to understand some of  
22 the problems, that we've seen and that will form part  
23 of my submission. I've asked Michael Beaulieu or  
24 Angus Beaulieu to accompany us, and they know the area  
25 very well and can point out some of the things that  
26 they have already talked about to you. I'll just say  
27 that, and like I say, I will have two submissions  
28 later this evening.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K., thank  
30 you, Mr. McConnell.

(WITNESS ASIDE)





F.P. King

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Does  
2 anyone else wish to speak this afternoon? I think  
3 we could go on that flight as soon as the meeting  
4 ends this afternoon. I still have quite a bit of  
5 time this afternoon, if anyone does wish to speak this  
6 afternoon they're welcome to do so now.

8 FRANCOIS PAUL KING, resumed:

9 INTERPRETER: I'm not going  
10 to talk about the land claims nor pipeline, but I just  
11 want to reveal some of the facts in the past.

12 I don't live in low rental  
13 houses and I don't get no help from welfare or nothing.  
14 Up to now I have nothing, nothing not even too rich for  
15 this piece of land we're on, our land. A lot of  
16 houses have been fixed around here by the Metis Associa-  
17 tion, and even re-fixed on some of the houses, but I  
18 never received nothing. / <sup>This fall</sup> they brought material in for  
19 me, they brought some windows and some material in  
20 and said, "O.K., you go and fix that yourself because  
21 we have no more money to spend on this. If you don't  
22 have this fixed by fall then we'll take them back."

23 Those of us that don't receive  
24 no treaty, we're not getting no help. It's been like  
25 that all the time in the past. If I don't fall off  
26 the roof, he said, I'm going to try. A lot of young  
27 fellows got their houses fixed and re-fixed, and yet  
28 he says now I have to do all this myself. He says if  
29 they don't take that material back, he says I might  
30 be able to fix it in the spring although it's getting



F.P. King  
Chief J. Lockhart

1 close to winter now. I'm living in a house now that's  
2 rented to me by our next-of-kin, and if they happen  
3 to come back now, he says I'll have to move back into  
4 my old house, and I will have to try to fix it up.

5 My boy pretty near died  
6 through this accident. It's the only one that I could  
7 have got help from. What they going to do with it if  
8 they take the things back -- the material back from me,  
9 then he says there's nothing else I can do.

10 He said I was glad when the  
11 material come in but he says some of them that's working  
12 on the houses, repairing houses, finished repairing  
13 all his relations and next of kin, and now there's no  
14 more money so I have to do this myself.

15 "I'm going to go around to you  
16 and go see you once in a while, and if you're not doing  
17 nothing about the material I give you, I'll have to  
18 pick it up again," says Norman Rafter.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
20 then, Mr. King.

21 (WITNESS ASIDE)

22  
23 CHIEF JOE LOCKHART, resumed:

24 THE INTERPRETER: My name is  
25 Joe Lockhart and I'd like to say a few words.

26 The people who are doing the  
27 talking here, he says, I imagine all their words are  
28 recorded. I don't know if all this stuff will ever  
29 go out, I'm not even sure it will reach out there,  
30 all the records of our meetings.



Chief J. Lockhart

1 In the past, he says, we the  
2 chiefs had often spoken and demanded or said to you  
3 things in the past, but we never got no replies for  
4 them. Today he says meetings like this, everyone  
5 seems to support the other, but it still seems to me  
6 like it was the same as it was in the past.

7 In the north here, he said,  
8 we're living off the people from the south yet, he  
9 said we don't like the people to forbid us from having  
10 our way of life in the north. He said I know that  
11 they would like to have the pipeline through. I think  
12 the reason why the people are against it, he says,  
13 in the event of a leak through or something some place  
14 why our game and fish would vanish. That's why the  
15 people are against it.

16 The people, he said, that's  
17 the only way we make our living. He said hunting  
18 and that, and that's why we love to do that all the  
19 time. Us people in our country here, he says if  
20 there's some sort of game, it could be fish or caribou  
21 coming in or something, he says I really go to work on  
22 them. He says we try to make a living. Right now,  
23 he says, since I got here a lot of people are talking  
24 there's going to be a lot of rats, and there is a lot  
25 of rats. Those that are working, he says, as soon as  
26 they're finished working they go out and hustle and see  
27 if they could kill a few.

28 Anything at all that's in the  
29 bush, in the wilderness, that's where they hustle for  
30 them. In the past, he says, we used to go out there



Chief J. Lockhart  
Miss A. Turner

1 with all our children, but now since the school, why  
2 we're not able to do that, and a lot of bigger, younger  
3 fellows are not even bothering to hunt or do anything.

4 He said in the past we used  
5 to take our families out in the bush and spread out  
6 all over, and camp, and we made our living that way  
7 before in the past. Nowadays he says it's just different  
8 altogether. We have to be here because the kids have  
9 to go to school. Therefore he said things change now.  
10 We are still the same person but we had to change our  
11 way of life. That's why now us people we want jobs and  
12 we want to work instead of the other way around. He  
13 said even in the past, he said a lot of people had  
14 worked in PinePoint around before the mine opened, he  
15 said. We used to hunt and trap around Pine Point area  
16 too. It would have been nice, if now that the mine  
17 is in existence there, they give jobs to the people that  
18 used to trap around that area. He said up until now  
19 we could have been making our living in that area now.

20 That's all I want to say for  
21 now, that's the way we used to make our living in the  
22 past.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
24 very much, chief.

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26  
27 MISS ANN TURNER, sworn:

28 THE WITNESS: My name is Ann  
29 Turner. An Indian man whom I met explained to me that  
30 when the Creator created the world He put the Indian on







Miss A. Turner

1 one piece of land and white people on another. In  
2 between he put the salt water. Man cannot survive to  
3 separate the red and white men.

4 The white men broke the under-  
5 standing and crossed the salt water, bringing their  
6 own miseries to the land of the red man.

7 Mr. Berger, your ancestors and  
8 mine ran from their homeland with fear and as cowards.  
9 They were people too weak to defend themselves from  
10 the evils of tyranny, people who would rather leave  
11 their homeland than stand up and be heard from their  
12 hearts. They brought with them black men to do their  
13 labor. In this land they found red men who would not,  
14 men who chose to continue their lives in their own  
15 way. Soon our people, Mr. Berger, became greedy, not  
16 only stealing from the red man the simple wealth of  
17 the land, they massacred the heart and the soul of the  
18 red man.

19 Young Indian people are fortun-  
20 ate to have had before them ancestors and parents  
21 whom they can be proud of, and support rather than  
22 oppose. I am of a generation of southern people who  
23 have questioned and now oppose the integrity, the hones-  
24 ty, the consciousness and the basis of our ancestors and  
25 parents. It saddens me to know that these characteristics  
26 are the basis of the oppression of the Indian; but the  
27 misery of the Indian today is the result of the frus-  
28 tration of my ancestors before, and my blood today.

29 I feel guilt and shame. Mr.  
30 Berger, these people, the Dene, are born and die in the



Miss A. Turner

1 same land and their children will be in the same land  
2 after them. To complete their lives here in the light  
3 of persecution and land abuse, they are people who have  
4 stood their ground, not compromising enough to run or  
5 turn their heads as our ancestors did. They face the  
6 music and dance to the tune they have known for thous-  
7 ands of years, and I quote:

8 "Our land, our life."

9 . They have and will again as  
10 one young man swore here yesterday, lay down their lives  
11 for their life, for their land. How else could it  
12 be for these people?

13 Mr. Berger, I pray that those  
14 who die for this cause in the future will not die as in  
15 the past, only for prolonged existence, but rather they  
16 will die for a fulfilled life. In this life I hope that  
17 every white person in this room realizes that they are  
18 being used as agents of oppression. The only way this  
19 oppression may begin to wane is to allow land settle-  
20 ments before development. That's all I have to say.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
22 very much, Miss Turner. Could we have your state-  
23 ment so that it can be marked as an exhibit?

24 (SUBMISSION BY MISS A. TURNER MARKED EXHIBIT C-222)

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26 THE COMMISSIONER: I am going  
27 on this plane ride, so maybe I had better go now, and  
28 we'll adjourn the hearing now then, ladies and gentle-  
29 men, until eight o'clock tonight, and I'll be back here  
30 at eight o'clock tonight, and I invite all of you to



M. Mandeville

1 return then, and we'll hear from the people who still  
2 want to say something at that time, and I should tell  
3 you that we have to go to Fort Smith tomorrow morning,  
4 so we will be here tonight, but we will not be able to  
5 stay any longer after that.

6 Thank you for coming, and  
7 I'll see you tonight at eight.

8 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 8 P.M.)

9 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and  
11 gentlemen, we'll bring our hearing to order this even-  
12 ing and maybe I could say to the people sitting over  
13 by the window, if you want to move over here and you  
14 people over there, if you want to sit in here you're  
15 certainly welcome. If you prefer to stay where you are,  
16 that's fine too, but there's lots of room here if you  
17 want to move in.

18 I think we'll swear in our  
19 interpreter as a witness on his own behalf.

20  
21 MOD MANDEVILLE, sworn:

22 THE WITNESS: I'd like to  
23 express my views here, and I will read this out in  
24 Chip later, 'as it would be nice to record this all at  
25 one time.

26 I'd like to see either a  
27 highway or a railroad along with the pipeline because  
28 I feel they are going to put a pipeline in anyway,  
29 regardless of how much we protest. By having a railroad  
30 or a highway, it would reduce freight rates considerably





M. Mandeville

L. McConnell

1 even fare rates to a certain extent. The communities  
2 along the Mackenzie Highway are against the pipeline  
3 because of environment or would interfere with the  
4 migrating caribou and so on. I also disagree with  
5 that, and here is an example.

6 Take the pipeline from Norman  
7 Wells, for instance, the one the U.S. Army put in in  
8 1942. I was in Yukon staking claims two years ago.  
9 There was more game there than what there is around  
10 here at the present time. Maybe the people along the  
11 Mackenzie Valley in different communities have a dif-  
12 ferent idea because it would affect them more than  
13 us on South Great Slave Lake. Therefore we should have  
14 land claims settled before anything else. Thank you,  
15 that's all I have to say.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
17 very much. We appreciate your giving your own views  
18 as well as giving the views in Chipewyan and English  
19 of so many others.

20 (WITNESS ASIDE)

21  
22 LARRY McCONNELL, resumed:

23 THE WITNESS: Judge Berger, on  
24 behalf of the Fort Resolution Settlement Council I  
25 wish to thank you for coming to Fort Resolution.  
26 Perhaps more important than thanking you for coming  
27 is thanking you for not being in a hurry. We often  
28 speak of the lack of communication as the root of  
29 many of our problems with the government and others.  
30 I feel the seed for that root is the fact that all





L. McConnell

1 outsiders, particularly government people, are always  
2 in a hurry to get back to Yellowknife. I must also  
3 thank Arctic Gas and Foothills for not being in a  
4 hurry. I know council appreciate their effort in  
5 being here. There are not many companies that would  
6 feel obliged to visit as many communities as they have  
7 and not be in a hurry. Thanks also goes out to the  
8 media for taking the time and trouble of reporting these  
9 hearings.

10 Judge Berger, I really have  
11 two submissions here that I will clearly break in two.  
12 One is a submission on behalf of council. The council  
13 met and approved the points of the submission that I  
14 will give to you. That I am splitting the submission  
15 into two is not perhaps that I feel council will  
16 disagree with some of my own views, however there  
17 wasn't the time to go over all of the points in my  
18 own submission with council, so the following points  
19 are directed from council, and on behalf of council  
20 and myself as chairman.

21 First of all, as regards to  
22 employment, certainly because of the history of this  
23 community it has a long history, some 200 years, it  
24 has perhaps had more experience with wage employment  
25 than any other in the Northwest Territories. I'll  
26 just list about five of council's major frustrations  
27 with past employment.

28 First of all, relatively  
29 few people from Fort Resolution are employed at  
30 Pine Point. Over the two years I've been here,



L. McConnell

1 approximately -- I'm talking about employees in the  
2 mine, not in service industries -- approximately 1% of  
3 all employees are from Fort Resolution. That is the  
4 exact figures, there are approximately 600 people at  
5 -- working actively in the mine, I think a few more  
6 now, and during the last two years we have had about  
7 six steady employees from Fort Resolution.

8 Now at this time on behalf  
9 of council and the community I'd like to thank Judge  
10 Berger and the Inquiry for suddenly during the last two  
11 months, Pine Point has been hiring an enormous number  
12 of people from Fort Resolution. It is not that I am  
13 skeptical of the Pine Point management, but it will be  
14 very interesting if suddenly many people from Fort  
15 Resolution are laid off after this Inquiry is over.

16 Another topic with employment,  
17 we have very few people from Fort Resolution who are  
18 employed in commercial fishing. The people have told  
19 you that in the pre-commercial fishing days, the trout  
20 right approximately three miles from Fort Resolution  
21 were plentiful; now it is a big thing if one trout  
22 turns up in the nets.

23 Within our own community we  
24 have problems of particularly with the local construc-  
25 tion in town, that is construction of government and  
26 other buildings. Few Dene are employed at these  
27 construction jobs, and often when they are employed  
28 they are paid lower than many people from the south  
29 who are doing the same thing on the construction project.

30 Now Judge Berger, you were



L. McConnell

1 told by one other person speaking here that this  
2 school in particular has not a stick of local lumber  
3 in it. That is true. You can see that the type of  
4 building that is constructed here was designed with  
5 outside materials in mind. I'm not saying this is a bad  
6 design, in fact I'm pleased with the school. But  
7 because of the material, because of the sophisticated  
8 techniques in erecting this type of building, many local  
9 people were done out of a job because they didn't have  
10 that sort of sophistication in their own training for  
11 building.

12 My next point, I must disagree  
13 with Father Menez, who spoke about people doing --  
14 people from the outside coming in and doing necessary  
15 jobs that couldn't be done locally. One of council's  
16 complaints is that many of the jobs are done by imported  
17 people, imported from the outside, to list a few of  
18 these jobs: First of all, social development. Council  
19 feels -- and I agree -- that a local social development  
20 worker could be here, and could handle the job here.  
21 We lost our social development worker recently, and  
22 that worker has not been replaced.

23 Teachers also have been  
24 imported, and I go on record here as principal of  
25 the school, as well as chairman of the Settlement  
26 Council, in saying that we should definitely have  
27 more local teachers in the school. We do not have  
28 anywhere near the local teachers that we should have.  
29 I could list other areas -- Game Department, perhaps  
30 local R.C.M.P., and many other government areas that



L. McConnell

1 local people could fill. I am not naive and council  
2 is not naive in the belief that these positions could  
3 be filled without training. The problem is that the  
4 training for many of these positions is just about non-  
5 existent. Again on employment and training, I remember  
6 asking a question of the Mayor of Pine Point about the  
7 training -- perhaps you remember his answer.

8 He said he did not know the  
9 training program for the people of Fort Res at Pine  
10 Point. No training program in Pine Point, but he did  
11 say that after 11 years in operation, Pine Point Mines  
12 management  
13 /was talking with the Territorial Government regarding  
14 training.

14 Also when we talk about employ-  
15 ment we have to look a little bit at the history of  
16 employment in Fort Resolution. The problem is if we  
17 have a people that are used to living off the land,  
18 and then suddenly we provide them with wage scale  
19 employment, what happens when that employment disappears?  
20 I'll tell you what happens. People lose the life  
21 skills that they once had to live off the land and  
22 they cannot go back to it. Then we get social develop-  
23 ment complaining that there are too many people on  
24 welfare.

25 Next I'd like to talk a little  
26 bit on behalf of council about land use. Father Menez has  
27 told you that in the 85-year history of this cemetery  
28 there are only two adult whites buried there. I am not  
29 suggesting that whites love the land so much they want  
30 to be buried under it. But I think it is an illustration







L. McConnell

1 that many whites do come north to make their bundle  
2 and leave, and often when they leave they leave their  
3 messes behind.

4 I think Chief Sayine had a  
5 very good question of Foothills and Arctic Gas. He  
6 said, and I think it was so good I'm going to repeat  
7 it, "When we trap, after we're finished trapping we  
8 go and pick up our traps because we don't like rust  
9 drying in the water. Are you prepared to go and pick  
10 up your pipes?"

11 The gentleman from Foothills  
12 decided to talk around the problem to suggest that the  
13 pipes might stay there for 30, 40, or 50 years. I sug-  
14 gest to him they may stay there for 1,000 years.

15 Council has known for a  
16 considerable time that Pine Point Mines is to a degree  
17 that we do not know contaminating the water around  
18 Pine Point Mines. Now I have proof of this contamina-  
19 tion in a presentation of Pine Point's own, I have a  
20 report from them that I will show the Inquiry later, and  
21 they admit that there is a certain amount of cyanide  
22 coming into the water from the mine tailings. Cyanide,  
23 as you well know, is a poison. However, I am sure there  
24 are scientists who will get up and tell me that a certain  
25 amount of cyanide is good for me.

26 Our problem is we do know that  
27 the pollution is there. What we don't know is how harmful  
28 it is. To find out how harmful it is we would need an  
29 expert, we would need an expert not only to test the  
30 water but more important, to test the fish and in the



L. McConnell

1 fish's body this is where the pollutants that are  
2 dangerous to us would probably concentrate. To do a  
3 study and to hire an expert would cost money. We do  
4 not have the money to pay for such an independent  
5 study, and we would like to ask just the public at large  
6 and Judge Berger, who should pay for such a study?  
7 The people who eat the fish, or the people who heap  
8 the cyanide into the water?

9 Another problem with the area  
10 around Pine Point, as I presume you saw today in our  
11 flight, was the problem of cut lines all through the  
12 area, to destroy traplines. You heard Harold Bosley say  
13 he lost over 200 traps, you saw today the number of  
14 traplines, I think it's rather evident from a flight  
15 over that area that anyone can see that these cut  
16 lines do indeed destroy trapping in that area.

17 Also in that flight I know that  
18 you saw that much of the wildlife -- if you did see any  
19 wildlife in the area -- much of the bush is disappear-  
20 ing.

21 I would like to talk now about  
22 another aspect of land use. This concerns recreation  
23 and here I must say that it may seem irony that when  
24 I say that our recreation areas are small. We've only  
25 got a few places where there is a river leading into  
26 the lake that is accessible to the people of Fort  
27 Resolution. I think we have only one that very many  
28 people from Fort Resolution can enjoy at one time, and  
29 that one is at Buffalo River. Council understand the  
30 people at Pine Point would also like to use this area,



L. McConnell

1 and because of its use by the people from Pine Point,  
2 it has simply become too crowded for many of the people  
3 at Fort Resolution.

4 I'll give you an example.

5 A very old man who was taken to Buffalo River with a  
6 canoe, the man was 80 years plus, and went down to the  
7 Buffalo River, put his canoe in, and there were so  
8 many power boats on the Buffalo River at that time he  
9 had to turn around and come back.

10 People have talked to you about  
11 the trapping being destroyed around that area because  
12 other people have come and pulled up traps. I per-  
13 sonally saw and consequently charged in Court a man  
14 from Pine Point who shot a beaver in that area. This  
15 over-crowding of recreation areas certainly is one  
16 thing that must be taken into account any time that  
17 there is development in the north.

18 I do a lot of flying from here  
19 to Fort Smith. The first year I was here I remember  
20 flying and coming on three herds of buffalo, and the  
21 herds of buffalo, I would estimate altogether would  
22 be about 300 buffalo. This was two years ago. Since  
23 that time I have never seen a herd over 25 buffalo. We  
24 at council and myself do not blame all of this on  
25 the development of Pine Point, but we do know that  
26 there has been hunting and over-hunting in that area  
27 by whites who do not need that meat for food because  
28 they are paid well at their jobs.

29 So when I've been flying around  
30 the area I have seen an abundance of skidoo trails,





L. McConnell

1 far too many to be made by just the people from Fort  
2 Resolution. We know that the buffalo have been  
3 chased by planes and skidoos, and in one instance  
4 we know, because it was reported, that buffalo were  
5 at least, if not shot from a helicopter, were picked up  
6 by helicopter.

7 If there is more development  
8 in the north, certainly one of the few things that  
9 must be agreed upon is that hunting should be a preserve  
10 of the people who live now on that type of hunting.  
11 In order for Pine Point Mines to function, the C.N .  
12 Railroad built a railroad for the Canadian Pacific  
13 Railroad. Now the Government of Canada built the C.P.  
14 Railroad to build that railroad they had to come over  
15 much Dene land. If the Dene have benefitted from that  
16 railroad, if any Dene person here has benefitted from  
17 that railroad, I do not know who he is.

18 At present in order to ship  
19 anything on that railroad, you must rent an entire car.  
20 There are no Dene people I know that for one would  
21 have the money to rent an entire car, and certainly  
22 they would have no use to rent an entire car, but they  
23 certainly could benefit from smaller shipments and less  
24 freight costs on that railroad.

25 One of the few things you'd  
26 think that the Government of Canada would do when they  
27 built a railroad for another railroad company was at  
28 least put passenger service on it for the Dene people.  
29 This has not happened.

30 The last thing on my list here





L. McConnell

1 for council is a point of discrimination. The first  
2 point doesn't really come under discrimination, I  
3 just didn't know where to put it and I knew it had to  
4 go on the record. Many native people may be afraid  
5 to speak up before this Inquiry because they have be-  
6 come dependent on the government through welfare and  
7 housing, and Mr. Berger, although I know you're not  
8 the government, many people here might feel you are.

9 I think it is a sad comment,  
10 a sad commentary on a people when they become worried  
11 that they can't speak to their government simply because  
12 they have received some welfare, in some cases welfare  
13 has almost been forced on them, or because they are  
14 living in government housing.

15 This next part about discrimin-  
16 ation concerns Pine Point. Council has not authorized  
17 me to speak at length about this. I would just simply  
18 say that council knows and understands the very feel  
19 there is discrimination not only within employment  
20 at the mine, but within the town itself. We have  
21 been told by our friend who just came from Alberta  
22 that one of the reasons for there not being jobs at  
23 Syncrude was because of lack of houses. This Inquiry  
24 has been told there were 20 houses built for northerners  
25 at Pine Point. The Mayor of Pine Point informed us  
26 that a northerner becomes a northerner when he has  
27 lived three or more years in the north. I'm not say-  
28 ing this happens, but it would be possible for Pine  
29 Point to have an employee come up, live in one of  
30 their houses for three years, and after that three



L. McConnell

1 years, be shifted into a northern native house. All  
2 that we can say in council is that housing is at the  
3 very least extremely difficult to get for people from  
4 Fort Resolution.

5 Now with all of these things  
6 we consider employment, we consider the history of  
7 employment in Fort Resolution, we consider land use,  
8 we consider discrimination, the only way that native  
9 people can possibly overcome these problems is to have  
10 them made or to have control over the situation.

11 To give you an example of  
12 that control, I've already told you that we consider  
13 much of the water off the tailings from Pine Point  
14 is contaminated. Do you know how Pine Point controls  
15 this situation? Pine Point controls the situation by  
16 having their manager appointed to the Northwest Terri-  
17 tories Water Control Board. In order for the people  
18 of Fort Resolution to get the control over employment,  
19 over land use, and to prevent or at least alleviate  
20 discrimination, they must have that control, and to  
21 get the control it must be made part of land rights  
22 claims. Council would like me to put them on record  
23 with you as requesting that before the issue of a  
24 pipeline is decided, not that we're for or against it,  
25 but the land rights issue must be settled first.

26 Mr. Berger, I thank you for  
27 listening. This is the end of my submission for council.  
28 I have my own submission but I would prefer to wait to  
29 see if -- to give people a break and see if someone else  
30 would like to speak before I start.



M. Beaulieu

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Are there any others who would like to speak tonight? Those over by the doorway and sitting over there, if you want to come and sit here, you're perfectly welcome, but if you'd just as soon stay there, that's fine too. I leave it up to you.

MIKE BEAULIEU, resumed:

THE WITNESS: I would like to elaborate a little further on the Pine Mines issue.

In January 15, 1974, Pine Point Mines had an application out for a water licence of the pit de watering for 35 million gallons of water a day, and we strongly --

THE INTERPRETER: Please don't go to make it too long if you want me to explain this.

THE WITNESS: And at the time the Band Council and Metis Association of Fort Resolution strongly objected to them getting a licence unless there was an environmental study done on the effects of the water.

THE COMMISSIONER: That was January '74?

A Yes.

Q In the pits, was it?

A Yes.

Q At the time we asked the Cominco directors from Trail if they had done an environmental study before the mine was started, done





M. Beaulieu

1 certain studies but not the ones that they were  
2 experiencing problems from today. The grounds that  
3 we complained on, our hunting rights, our trapping  
4 rights, the effects of development of Pine Point Mines  
5 on our land, we objected to the water licence being  
6 issued until a further study was done.

7 I understand by hearsay -- I'm  
8 not sure it's fact -- that the licence was issued  
9 against our wishes. I received a letter yesterday in  
10 the mail saying that a study had been done on the fores-  
11 tration deterioration at Pine Point. Why is a Board  
12 such as the N.W.T. Water Board set up if they are going  
13 to not follow their own guidelines that they set up?

14 Before a study was even done,  
15 Cominco applied for another licence of pit de-  
16 watering. This licence was to be for pit dewater-  
17 ing and was to be a total of 180 million gallons per  
18 day by 1980. What effect is this going to have on  
19 our land, even at 35 million gallons a day we are  
20 experiencing problems? That's over a 600% increase.

21 Larry McConnell says the Pine  
22 Point solution to that was appointing their mines  
23 manager on the Water Board so they could get the  
24 licence. That's all I'll say for now.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
26 Mr. Beaulieu.

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Anyone else  
29 wish to say anything before we hear from Mr. McConnell  
30 again? I might say while we're waiting that I have





Miss C. Boggins

1 -- I visited the Slave River Sawmill yesterday morning  
2 and Mr. Orbell was kind enough to show me around the  
3 sawmill yesterday morning, and I want to thank Mr.  
4 Orbell for arranging for us to be able to take a look  
5 at the sawmill, the sawmill operation.

6 I should also say that this  
7 morning I visited the camp of Mr. and Mrs. Fabien near  
8 the mouth of the Little Buffalo River and I want to  
9 thank Mr. and Mrs. Fabien for allowing us to come  
10 down and see the camp.

11 This afternoon M r. McConnell  
12 took me up in his airplane and we flew over Pine Point  
13 and saw the trips and the mine and saw the changes that  
14 could be seen from the air in the vegetation in the  
15 vicinity of the drainage of the Paulette Channel, and  
16 I want to thank Mr. McConnell for taking us up in his  
17 airplane so we could see those things this afternoon.

18  
19 MISS CELINE BOGGINS, sworn:

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Your name?

21 A Celine Boggins. I wasn't  
22 born here but I was raised here most of my life. I  
23 was born in Snowdrift. This pipeline that they're  
24 talking about, I think they suggested different routes  
25 on it through that way. It takes a lot of money to  
26 make that pipeline and I guess they can afford to look  
27 into it the other way too, because not very many people  
28 like the idea of it going down this way.

29 Q Through Alaska so it  
30 doesn't come down the Mackenzie Valley?



Miss C. Boggins

1                   A     M-hm.     I was wondering  
2 if the companies had looked into that more?

3                   THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I  
4 think that I can say that we're going to be looking  
5 into that next week at the formal hearings in Yellow-  
6 knife. We spent some time looking into that last  
7 summer. We held a hearing in Whitehorse for that pur-  
8 pose and we're going to hear some more evidence next  
9 week in Yellowknife about that. So I think that's  
10 about where it sits at present.

11                   We're going to look next  
12 week at Yellowknife. We're going to look into the idea  
13 of the pipeline going somewhere else.

14                   A     A lot of people that  
15 live up the Mackenzie they say just wait until we have  
16 our land claims, then they can talk about the pipeline.  
17 We're not really right into it, but we're a little bit  
18 off but I think we all feel the same about it.

19                   People here, they still live  
20 off the land/ <sup>a little bit,</sup> like I showed you some people at Buffalo  
21 River this morning. A few of them wanted to talk on  
22 this, but they're not used to talking in front of a  
23 lot of people like this -- myself too.

24                   There's some people here now  
25 here in this room that still live and will be going back  
26 in the bush yet, and I don't know, they'll probably be  
27 talking after me, too.

28                   I guess this land means quite  
29 a bit to them, it means quite a bit to me, too, and I  
30 haven't been out on the land that much, I stay in the



Miss C. Boggins

1 bush most of the time; but it would be good if I could  
2 go out more but you know, if they're going to build  
3 this pipeline there will be no use going out, there  
4 won't be nothing very much left to go out for.

5 Here is about the healthiest  
6 place in Canada, I guess, so far. The people would  
7 like to keep it that way<sup>is</sup> the ones that live out in  
8 the land yet. There's quite a few of them, too.

9 You meet a lot of young people  
10 from down south, a lot of young white kids come up here  
11 and they really like it up here. I guess they left  
12 behind them down south what their fathers meant to  
13 the land and they can't enjoy it down there so they have  
14 to come way up here.

15 Well, about the same thing is  
16 going to happen up here if they build that pipeline.  
17 So what there is left now, this generation could  
18 probably enjoy for just a little while. But I don't  
19 know about the next generation. They'll have to clean  
20 up the mess that we left behind.

21 So I guess we're not kids no  
22 more, so I think we should start thinking about those  
23 young kids that aren't born yet and that should enjoy  
24 some piece of land that's really good, that they could  
25 stay on or go out on weekends on. You see down south  
26 there's a lot of money being spent on keeping the  
27 place to look natural. Maybe we could save a little  
28 bit of money and keep this north a little bit like  
29 this. I like the way it is here now, not too much  
30 spoiled, because the other people like me who were





Miss C. Boggins

1 born here, they like it too. People that come from  
2 down south, they really like it too. You know, if  
3 we're going to spoil it, it's kind of silly if a lot  
4 of people enjoy it, you know it's something that  
5 people enjoy. Not just enjoying it either, a lot of  
6 people live on their land.

7                               These land claims that the  
8 government is working on means a lot to the people  
9 because they have control over the land, they can  
10 have control over development too. A lot of people  
11 talked about Pine Point here. It's all true what they  
12 say about it. It <sup>brought</sup> a lot of different people here  
13 and they come into town here to us native people here,  
14 and they come and hunt in our area too.

15                           If we're not lucky in hunting,  
16 they get most of our animals before us. They make a  
17 lot of money in Pine Point, you know, they should  
18 buy groceries with what they make. It's not quite  
19 the same over here. We have to do some hunting for  
20 more to eat. It also brings a lot of different people  
21 in, some silly people and things like that.

22                               There was an incident where  
23 a cabin was burned down at Buff River.

24                               THE INTERPRETER: My cabin.  
25 Through hunting there was my cabin, which was my cabin  
26 that was burned there. I went up the river hunting,  
27 also hunting up there, and I was planning on fixing  
28 that old cabin because I could go up there and do  
29 some fishing this time of the year, and I looked to  
30 see what damage there was on it and what I should be





Miss C. Boggins

1 doing on it, but when I arrived up there I found the  
2 whole thing burned down, it was all in ashes. So a  
3 couple of roles of rubberoid wouldn't do no good there  
4 on the ashes.

5 THE WITNESS: This morning  
6 that woman was saying that they had to take their  
7 cabin down from up the river and bring it back to  
8 Buffalo River because the same thing probably might  
9 happen to it, like to Mod's cabin. That's really  
10 silly, you don't really have to do that, and if some  
11 of those people from Pine Point want to go camping  
12 up there, you know they should cut their own wood and  
13 stuff instead of using other people's houses for fire.

14 THE INTERPRETER: Again maybe  
15 I'll say a word on that. It wasn't only for the  
16 sake of fishing up there, but some of the boys go  
17 up there in the winter months and do some trapping  
18 there and they always stop there and they come to use  
19 it, and it came in handy for the boys; but now --

20 THE WITNESS: There's guys  
21 from Pine Point that go there to Buff River every week-  
22 end for a weekend excursion, I guess, and they -- some  
23 of them do some drinking down there. They go for  
24 picnics to places like that and they usually have to  
25 bring guns because they never know if they'll see a  
26 bear or something. To have a loaded gun around when  
27 you're having a party there too, they don't know how  
28 to use guns, they wouldn't know how to do it, the  
29 safeties of it, they should stay away from that place.  
30 We have a problem, you know, when there's loaded guns



Miss C. Boggins

1 around there. Sometimes there's people that go there  
2 camping once in a while. Some girls go there, too,  
3 for camping; they don't expect people to be there  
4 drinking or bothering them.

5 What Michael said about guys  
6 going there and bothering the girls from here, I've been  
7 through that experience too. I brought it to Court, too,  
8 but the Court didn't work for me either. There's a lot  
9 of young pretty girls here in Res, and they're really  
10 young, and you know, if they go there on the weekend  
11 and somebody does -- you know, somebody bothers them  
12 from Pine Point, they wouldn't say nothing. It's not  
13 a very good experience.

14 Some of the things that happen  
15 from Pine Point just around this area, there's a whole  
16 bunch of other things but I just don't know too much to  
17 say about it, and I'm getting kind of nervous here.

18 I'm thinking about that old  
19 bridge, I guess you saw it. It's really placed really  
20 funny. If people don't know that road too good they  
21 could just drive right into the river or on the ice,  
22 if it's the wintertime. I don't know how long ago it  
23 was built here, but the government had promised that  
24 it would be built right away to a place where it goes  
25 straight up, and just about a week ago there was some  
26 people that got run right off the bridge and just  
27 about ran right into the river; and also people from  
28 here working in Pine Point, and they have to use  
29 their vehicles to go there. In the wintertime it gets  
30 slippery and they could easily go into the water. The



Miss C. Boggins  
Mrs. L. Beaulieu

1 government should know that, you know. They could  
2 see it, they're pretty smart. Why don't they fix it  
3 up right away?

4 My brother works in Pine  
5 Point. He's got a job but he's not going to work there  
6 any longer; and he got me a pen from there, it's writ-  
7 ten: "Cominco Mine, Pine Point." It's got in quotations  
8 "We must always do everything to protect  
9 everyone."

10 I guess we're not included because we're not everyone,  
11 I guess. It's really silly.

12 I haven't really done anything  
13 I wanted to say; I wanted to say more but just wait  
14 till after.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
16 very much.

17 (WITNESS ASIDE)

18  
19 MRS. LIZ BEAULIEU, sworn:

20 THE WITNESS: I disagree  
21 with what Mr. McConnell said for what Father Menez  
22 said about white people having higher jobs. I think  
23 he is just sticking up for those white people. We had  
24 a social worker here that was doing a good job. They  
25 were talking too much about her, so she was forced to  
26 quit here. For the teacher's aide, they even put  
27 applications in but they don't accept it. They chose  
28 one just because she was a friend of the principal's  
29 janitor, when they could have hired younger girls that  
30 had graduated.





Mrs. L. Beaulieu  
H. Balsille

1                   The reason local people don't  
2 like to get government job is because the white people  
3 push them around so much. I know; my husband worked  
4 for ten years here, but a white man was pushing him  
5 around too much, so he was forced to quit here and  
6 got himself a job in Pine Point. I was also on the  
7 Advisory Committee and I had to quit because I couldn't  
8 get -- how do you say it -- because we couldn't  
9 accomplish anything every time we brought complaints  
10 from the parents. That's all I have to say.

11                   THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
12 very much, ma'am. Do you want to leave us your  
13 written statement?

14                   A     It's not written very  
15 good because I got a sore hand.

16                   THE COMMISSIONER: It's all  
17 right, it's all right. Thank you very much.

18                   (WITNESS ASIDE)

19  
20                   HAROLD BALSILLE, resumed:

21                   THE WITNESS: About this  
22 meeting here, this meeting here you can bring up  
23 anything that you wish to bring up. They've been  
24 talking a lot about wildlife and that, and I think  
25 myself that there's two game wardens in this town here  
26 and I think one game warden should be attending to  
27 this meeting, all that's said about wildlife; and I  
28 agree with Mr. McConnell what Mr. McConnell said about  
29 Pine Point people that's getting this wild meat. Like  
30 he said, anyone that's got a year-around job like that





H. Balsille

1 they shouldn't get any wild meat, they should buy his  
2 own meat. I agree with that, and for my part, I think  
3 myself any outsiders that come down north here, that's  
4 going to spend just the summer or a few months, I  
5 don't think they should be allowed a big game licence  
6 at all. If they're going to issue these permits to  
7 the ones coming down that way, what are we going to  
8 have for wild meat for the northern people?

9 I was saying the same thing  
10 in Smith when I was up there this summer sometime, and  
11 they didn't seem that way towards us to write it down so  
12 I'm bringing the same subject up at this meeting again.

13 As far as wildlife is con-  
14 cerned, as far as caribou and stuff like that, I see  
15 there's quite a few planes been coming from Hay River  
16 and Pine Point that's flying out here to get themselves  
17 meat. The way it's going, if they keep on doing this  
18 they're going to chase the caribou away from us and  
19 what are we going to have, too?

20 So right now, like in spring  
21 now, everybody goes out spring hunting and that, and  
22 every spring that comes along you see, we got a beg  
23 to get the extension at least till the 20th --

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Of what?

25 A Of -- for rat hunting.

26 Q The 20th of?

27 A The 20th of May, that's  
28 what we want; but every spring we go out to beg, and  
29 "beg" is the word, to lengthen this to at least the 20th  
30



H. Balsille

1 of May. Well, why don't they set a date on this spring  
2 hunting and then let it be for every spring that comes  
3 along, then the guys will know what time to stay out  
4 and do their spring hunting. But we have to ask for  
5 this every spring.

6 I'll come back to game wardens  
7 again. Now as far as I can see now, I don't see why  
8 that they got two game wardens in this town here. I  
9 think myself that where they need the game wardens is  
10 in Smith and Hay River and Pine Point and Yellowknife,  
11 where there's a lot of white people. I think one game  
12 warden here in this town is quite sufficient, and get  
13 somebody from town here that could handle the job.

14 About the Buffalo River camp  
15 now, as far as the Buffalo River camp here, there's  
16 a lot of people from Res here that go there for  
17 picnics, like the way that Mr. McConnell brought up  
18 the subject here, that the Pine Point people they are  
19 crowding the Resolution people away from that area  
20 there. I don't see why they should be driven away  
21 from there by the Pine Point people. They have their  
22 own camp grounds, two camp grounds in their own area  
23 and I don't see why they shouldn't go over there instead  
24 of trying to crowd the people out from the Buffalo River  
25 area. Well, that's about all I've got to say for  
26 now. Thanks a lot.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
28 very much.

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)  
30



Chief J. Lockhart

CHIEF JOE LOCKHART, resumed:

THE INTERPRETER: Chief Joe from Snowdrift Lockhart/, he wants to talk a little bit about commercial fishing, how it's been operated over there. I want to say a few words regarding it.

There's been commercial fishing going on for a number of years now, and this is our country, our land, our country, and they should not forbid us from fishing. I am complaining now as they have different zones over there, all by numbers, and if I want to commercial fish, go fishing, I cannot go in certain zones where I know there is a lot of fish because that area is closed, and they forbid me to go fishing there.

Why I'm saying this, us Indians, we do not fish in the wintertime because we haven't got the equipment and that's the only reason why we fish only in the summertime. Yet again when we do go out commercial fishing, different zones we are now allowed to fish and that's why I'm complaining.

I live in Snowdrift, and I know where there's a lot of fish, and there was no fishing done there, and us people could have went out there and made fair money during the summer months. Us people that has small yawls go fishing, if they let us fish wherever we wanted to go, we could have made a little money for ourselves. I'd like to see the big commercial fishermen go away from where we are, and we could make a fair living out of the areas we know where it's good, and we fish there by ourselves. That's why I mention





Chief J. Lockhart  
L. McConnell

1 this. Us people with small yawls cannot go out in the  
2 open lake where other boats can, but there are a lot of  
3 islands where we are, and it's just like fishing on  
4 smaller lakes. Like they have things changed over  
5 there so that only the smaller boats could fish in  
6 that area and have the other fishermen with bigger  
7 boats go out away from there. That's all I wanted to  
8 add. We could make some money for ourselves.  
9 That's all I have to say.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
11 for bringing that up, Chief.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13  
14 LARRY McCONNELL, resumed:

15 THE WITNESS: Judge Berger,  
16 I will try and make this as brief as possible. I know  
17 the hour is getting late.

18 Perhaps one of the most  
19 important things that can come from Fort Resolution  
20 to this Inquiry is our experience with development.  
21 To start with, we have to ask the question, why the  
22 development? What most Dene people do not realize  
23 is just how rich their land is. I apologize for many  
24 of my figures being out of date, but I haven't access  
25 now to the current ones.

26 Just a couple of examples of  
27 the richness of this land. Giant Mines has recovered  
28 -- that is up to 1971 -- \$166,368,046 of gold during  
29 its operation. In 1970 alone the values -- the value  
30 of minerals, excluding oil, taken from the Northwest





L. McConnell

1 Territories was \$124,004,060. Judge Berger, if you  
2 want the sources of any of these I'll be pleased to  
3 give you them, but I'll just go on.

4 If that figure of \$124,004,060  
5 were divided among the native people of the north --  
6 the Indian, Inuit and Metis people -- there would  
7 be \$5,166.66 in 1970 for every man, woman and child  
8 native person.

9 Now I give these figures here  
10 and I know that you have more access to more current  
11 figures, but I believe perhaps a lot of the people here  
12 don't know why people from the south want to develop  
13 their land. I understand, and perhaps if you'll permit  
14 me to ask a question now of Arctic Gas, the question is:  
15 Which oil companies make up the Arctic Gas consortium?

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, Arctic  
17 Gas isn't here, at least nobody out there looks like  
18 Arctic Gas; but I think that Gulf, Shell and Imperial  
19 are all in the Arctic Gas consortium, aren't they?  
20 They are.

21 A O.K. then, suffice it  
22 to say that Gulf, Shell and Imperial are controlled  
23 by companies south of the Canadian border. I would  
24 like to ask Foothills which companies make up the  
25 Foothills group?

26 MR. ELLWOOD: The equity in  
27 Foothills is owned 20% by Westcoast Transmission from  
28 Vancouver, and 80% by Alberta Gas Trunk Line in Calgary.

29 A O.K., can you tell me  
30 who controls the controlling interest of Westcoast?



L. McConnell

1 Has El Paso got any share?

2 MR. ELLWOOD: No, El Paso has  
3 no share in Westcoast.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: I should  
5 say that this subject was discussed at length when  
6 Mr. Blair, the president of Foothills, was on the  
7 stand in Yellowknife, and I think that it's fair to  
8 say that there was no suggestion that El Paso controlled  
9 Westcoast or Foothills.

10 A What about Alberta Gas  
11 Trunk?

12 MR. MIROSH: It's 98% Canadian.  
13 shareholders.

14 A All right, I'll continue.  
15 For development in the north we have to look at, once  
16 we realize the value of the profits and control of  
17 the company. They usually find their way back to the  
18 source of control in a company. With the oil industry,  
19 there is little problem discerning where control lies--  
20 I'm talking here about Shell, Gulf and Imperial. It's  
21 been well-documented that the vast majority is owned  
22 or controlled in United States.

23 Mines are a little more decep-  
24 tive. I followed three major producers and I'll just  
25 list one here, Giant Mines, back to their controlling  
26 interests. What I'm trying to illustrate here is where  
27 the money and where the control of much of the develop-  
28 ment in the north lies. I shall begin with Lalor  
29 Mines, because it is controlled by Giant Mines,  
30 Yellowknife. L-A-L-O-R.



L. McConnell

Lalor Mines is 87% owned by Giant Mines. Giant Mines' head office is in Toronto. Giant is 79.2% owned by Falconbridge Mines. Falconbridge head office is in Toronto, and it is affiliated with McIntyre Porcupine Mines, who own 37.1% of Falconbridge. McIntyre Porcupine's head office is in Toronto and are controlling 39.4% of its stock is owned by Canadian Superior Oil. Canadian Superior Oil's head office is in Calgary, and it is controlled by Superior Oil Company, who own 53.6% of its stock. Superior Oil Company's head office is in Houston, Texas, and here the line ends.

To simplify things, the Giant Mines, after tracing it back through, turns up that it is owned and controlled -- and I would submit that profits go to a company in Houston, Texas.

It is easy to say that the Dene people have little to say in the profits or control of Giant Mines.

The Lason Mines and Pine Point Mines are<sup>owned</sup> 76% and 69% respectively by Canadian Mining & Smelting Company of Canada. Cominco's head office is in Vancouver, and 53.17% is owned by Canadian Pacific Investments. Canadian Pacific Investments' head office is in Montreal, and 76.9% is owned by Canadian Pacific Railway. Canadian Pacific Railway's stock is held by 66,534 people, of whom 60.05% are Canadian. O.K., 60.05% are Canadian, 19.88% are American, 11.51% come from Great Britain, the remaining 8.56 are from other countries. How much control do the natives





L. McConnell

1 in the Northwest Territories have over Canadian Pacific  
2 Railways or Pine Point Mines? In order to have a say  
3 in these mines, they must own shares, and the shares  
4 for Pine Point Mines are approximately \$28.. These  
5 figures are two years old, I'm sorry for that. Cominco  
6 Mines were \$28.50, and \$16.50 for Canadian Pacific.  
7 I doubt that many natives could afford to play this  
8 kind of market.

9 I'll summarize this next part.

10 Up until Pine Point Mines as of October 30, 1974, I  
11 haven't the latest data, <sup>they earned</sup> \$29 million in 1974 and I  
12 would ask how much of that 29 millbn was split  
13 among the Dene people on whose land Pine Point Mines  
14 is? We've had a little look at profits and we've  
15 had a little look at control.

16 I'd like to talk briefly about  
17 wage scale employment. Fort Resolution, as I said  
18 earlier, is 200 years old. Many of the people here  
19 have had experience with wage employment. It has  
20 been mentioned where the wage scale employment came  
21 from, but before it came the people, of course, lived  
22 off the land. When wage scale employment came, people  
23 went to work for wages. After the employers -- that  
24 is the mission, hospital, sawmills, large transportation  
25 companies -- left, people were left without employment.

26 When the native people have  
27 once lived off wages for a period of time, they lose  
28 the ability to live off the land. In many cases, once  
29 this ability to live off the land is lost, they have  
30 no choice but to turn to welfare. This has direct





L. McConnell

1 application to the construction phase at least of the  
2 pipeline. I wonder if any of the pipeline companies  
3 have thought what they're going to do if indeed they  
4 employ native people when the construction phase is  
5 over? Now Pine Point Mines, as we have noted, has  
6 been in operation, profit-making operation since 1964,  
7 some 11 years.

8 As I said earlier, in the  
9 two years I've been here, only 1% of the people employed  
10 at Pine Point Mines came from Fort Resolution. Now  
11 if the people, the Dene people aren't employed there,  
12 we know that Pine Point Mines got a 500 square mile  
13 concession. Who they got the concession from, I  
14 certainly do not think it was from the native people.  
15 At that time there were no real functioning native  
16 organizations. Hindsight, perhaps, but the pipeline  
17 companies should have started a pipeline in 1964.

18 For Pine Point Mines to operate  
19 there had to be a railroad. The railroad cost \$86,250,000.  
20 For the Pine Point Mine to operate they had to have  
21 a great deal of hydro power, the Tolson River hydro  
22 power cost \$9,120,000. The road to -- from Hay River  
23 to Pine Point cost \$2,643,348. The total cost was  
24 \$98,013,348. The people who paid this bill are the  
25 Canadian people. With all that money put up by Canadian  
26 people, what did the Dene people receive from that  
27 money? We've already seen that they have virtually  
28 no employment, at least up until two months ago.

29 Now, the training program to  
30 train native people for jobs at Pine Point, we've



L. McConnell

1 already seen, is non-existent. After five years of  
2 operation, profit-making operation, in 1969 the  
3 Government of the Northwest Territories in agreement  
4 with Pine Point Mines, was supposed to set up a  
5 training project to train six people. Even that  
6 training program didn't come through, and after 11  
7 years of profit-making operations, we still have no  
8 training program for Fort Resolution people at Pine  
9 Point.

10 I submit, Judge Berger,  
11 that this is just simply not good enough for development  
12 in the north as far as benefitting native people.

13 We've looked at housing and  
14 of the -- even though there were 20 houses built for  
15 northerners, we find that the Fort Resolution people  
16 still cannot get houses.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: In Pine  
18 Point?

19 A In Pine Point. There's  
20 no training program, there are no houses, and there's  
21 no employment, this from a company that has been a  
22 profit-making operation for 11 years, and last year  
23 earned \$29 million.

24 During the construction phase  
25 of the pipeline I would presume that this would not  
26 be a profit-making operation. Pipelines, when they  
27 don't make a profit, are going to be able to solve the  
28 problems of a training program, housing, and lasting  
29 employment.

30 On the issue of land claims,



L. McConnell

1 and again this has bearing on the pipeline, we here  
2 in Res can only look at the major development that we  
3 live next to. We are unable, as I said before, to  
4 conduct a study of our own. Here are some of Pine  
5 Point's figures, and the figures themselves show that  
6 Pine Point is currently polluting the water by dumping  
7 in at least some cyanide. How much, we don't know.

8 Judge Berger, today you saw  
9 many of the trees and vegetation dying when we flew  
10 over the area. I would like to be able to take all of  
11 the Dene people up to see that area, but it's just not  
12 possible. The company that is destroying that land  
13 is again making a profit. I wonder what is going to  
14 happen in the case of a hurried construction of a  
15 pipeline?

16 I have here a map, the map  
17 was drawn by Pine Point Mines. The map is interesting  
18 particularly for two things. You asked me this  
19 afternoon how many pits were in the area, and I was  
20 only able to guess. On the map there are 25 pits,  
21 and I know of two that are not marked, that is a total  
22 of 27 pits in the Pine Point Mines currently.

23 Father Menez and Ray Orbell  
24 spoke at length about development being hurried, that  
25 is hurried in the interests of southerners to get as  
26 much out of the land as quickly as possible. This is  
27 why the pipelines not only propose one line, but are  
28 planning to follow that with a series of loops, and  
29 I submit that is why the oil companies are also con-  
30 sidering piping our oil as soon as possible.





L. McConnell

1 With 27 pits in the Pine Point  
2 area, I submit further that they are trying to rape  
3 the land as quickly as they can.

4 The reason this map is  
5 interesting is that this afternoon when we went flying  
6 over the area we noticed that there was a dam around  
7 the tailing area up one side to the west, and again  
8 to the north, but no dam to the east. If you will notice  
9 these triangles, <sup>these</sup><sup>are</sup> sampling sites, you will see  
10 that there is not one triangle to the east where there  
11 was no dam. I submit that they have placed their  
12 testing areas in the most advantageous position for  
13 them. I have no wish to tar the pipeline companies  
14 with the same brush, but certainly if we had a company  
15 -- and we can only draw examples from this company --  
16 this close to us, and they will do at Pint Point  
17 what chances have we that the pipeline companies won't  
18 rape the land too?

19 As I said, I'll try to be  
20 brief. There's only one other point that I'd like to  
21 cover and again it deals with Pine Point, although I  
22 certainly hope the oil companies will use it as an  
23 example, as we must use it as an example.

24 This next point has to do  
25 with discrimination, and here I am not finding fault  
26 with or placing a value judgment on the people of  
27 Pine Point. I am just stating the facts as I am able  
28 to see them. In an operation such as the pipeline  
29 construction and a mining operation, many of the whites  
30 that come up come from a lower social economic scale.





L. McConnell

1 Because of this, often the discrimination with native  
2 people is not always based entirely on race. What in  
3 fact happens is that we have as well as the racial  
4 discriminatory factors, we have an economic discrimina-  
5 tory factor. That is not only racial discrimination,  
6 we have economic discrimination. This results from  
7 the fact that because the jobs are unskilled, many of  
8 the jobs are unskilled, that the whites that come  
9 from the south are in direct competition with the Indian  
10 people who are already here. Now when this happens,  
11 if a person is to protect his own bread and butter,  
12 irrespective of race, he is going to discriminate against  
13 the people who could possibly take his job away. In this  
14 case, the Indians become the lowest people on the  
15 totem pole.

16 Thus we have another factor  
17 added to the racial discrimination, and I submit that  
18 this discrimination against native people leads to  
19 what Foothills has told me is the cause of the 40%  
20 turnover in their training program. Foothills says  
21 that the people leave because of loneliness. I submit  
22 that they leave yes, because of loneliness, but they  
23 also leave because they are discriminated against in  
24 areas like Pine Point and in areas in the south,  
25 and further they will run into the same loneliness  
26 discrimination at the construction camps along the  
27 proposed pipeline route.

28 Now, Foothills has stated  
29 there was a 40% turnover. I would hate for them to  
30 get the idea that the people here aren't good workers



L. McConnell

1 and good employees. You've heard Ray Orbell say just  
2 the opposite, that they are, if provisions are made  
3 for them. I would like to know what plans the gas  
4 companies have to prevent this discrimination and  
5 loneliness, and therefore a turnover of native people  
6 that might eventually be filled by white people, and  
7 then we wouldn't have any native people working on  
8 the construction phase.

9 This is important because  
10 even if the companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills, have  
11 the best intentions in the world, there will still be  
12 this discriminatory factor. Now if the companies still  
13 have all the best intentions and do intend to employ  
14 Dene people, we have the example that our friend from  
15 Alberta gave us, of the companies having good inten-  
16 tions and the intentions not being able to be fulfilled  
17 because of outside factors.

18 Q You mean Mr. Slavic?

19 A Many of the outside factors  
20 Mr. Slavic mentioned already, oh, I believe he mentioned  
21 this other too, that often even though the companies  
22 agree to a special provision for native people, we find  
23 that unions do not agree; and I quote as an example of  
24 the Alyeska company trying to make special provisions  
25 not to crowd certain urban areas in Alaska, and those  
26 provisions not being agreed to by the unions.

27 'Certainly before any construc-  
28 tion could start on a pipeline, all of these factors  
29 must be worked out and must be adhered to, or construction  
30 must stop. All the problems I have listed here, and all



L. McConnell

1 the problems other people have listed of wage scale  
2 employment point to one important factor: That is no  
3 matter what the good intentions of the companies or  
4 of the government or of the promises of the companies  
5 and of the government, the only way -- and I'm echoing  
6 someone else who spoke here today -- that the Dene  
7 people are going to be certain that their interests are  
8 protected is if the land rights claims are settled be-  
9 fore construction is ever started on any pipeline or  
10 any corridor. Thank you very much.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I  
14 think it's late and I think we will close the hearing.  
15 I won't ask the pipeline companies to deal with all of  
16 these questions Mr. McConnell raised, because one of  
17 the pipeline companies has gone home late, I don't  
18 know, he's not here; but these questions that Mr. Mc-  
19 Connell raised -- and they are important questions --  
20 are questions that the Inquiry itself has to consider  
21 and has to determine what to do about, if this pipeline  
22 is built. I do want you gentlemen to consider these  
23 questions. I know that you have them and will continue  
24 to do so.

25 I would like to thank Chief  
26 Sayine, Mr. McConnell, Mr. Beaulieu of the Metis  
27 Association, Chief Lockhart and all of those who have  
28 spoken here yesterday and today. It is helpful to  
29 me. What I think I should also tell you is what you  
30 have told me about your own experience here in Fort





1 Resolution in commercial fishing, in the way in which  
2 the sawmill, the Slave River Sawmill has prospered at  
3 times and then gone into decline, I should say that I  
4 appreciated very much what Mr. Orbell had to say too  
5 about the way the sawmill is being operated now, and  
6 what you told me about your experience with development  
7 at Pine Point, all of these things are important be-  
8 cause our experience with development in the past will  
9 teach us something about how to go about it in the  
10 future if this pipeline is going to be built. So what  
11 you told me about these things is important and it is  
12 helpful.

13 I don't want you to misunder-  
14 stand, I can't do anything about Pine Point, but I  
15 was anxious to hear what you said about Pine Point so  
16 that I can bear that in mind when I'm making recommenda-  
17 tions to the Government of Canada about the proposed  
18 pipeline. I want you to understand that I've listened  
19 carefully to what each one of you has said, and I have  
20 learned from each one of you. You live here, you know  
21 more about this country than I do, and that's why I  
22 wanted to come to Fort Resolution, and that's why I  
23 have been to so many communities in the Mackenzie  
24 District to find out what you had to say.

25 I will be thinking about what  
26 you have said and I think all that remains is for me to  
27 say that I have enjoyed the two days we have spent here.  
28 I know the Inquiry staff has. I know that our friends  
29 from the pipeline companies and from the radio and  
30





1 television and the local newspapers have all enjoyed  
2 their two days here, and there's only one other thing  
3 I should say, and that is to thank you, Mr. Mandeville,  
4 for a job very well done. I certainly appreciated it.

5 Thank you. So the Inquiry  
6 is adjourned until one o'clock at Fort Smith tomorrow.  
7 Thank you very much.

8 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO OCTOBER 9, 1975)  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

347  
M835  
Community 32

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

TITLE

8 October 1975 Ft. Resolution

DATE DUE

NWT

347  
M835  
Community 32





CA1

Z 1

-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government  
Publication

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
- (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION, OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Fort Smith, N.W.T.,

October 9, 1975.

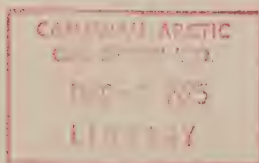
---

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

---

Volume 33

347  
MB35  
Community 33

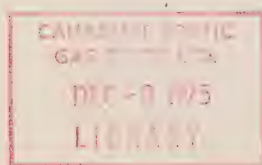




APPEARANCES:

Mr. Stephen T. Gudge	for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry;
Mr. Darryl Carter	for Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited;
Mr. John Ellwood and Mr. Ed Mirosh	for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.;
Mr. Glen Bell	for Northwest Territories Indian Brotherhood, and Metis Association of the Northwest Territories.

347  
M835  
Community 33







I N D E X

Page

WITNESSES:

Mayor Paul KAESER	3100
Mrs. EVANS	3102
Mr. SCHAEFFER	3147
Debbie KLENGENBERG	3150
Ib CHRISTIANSEN	3152 3196
Joe MERCREDI	3157
Bob STEVENSON	3167
Frank Laviolette	3184 3216
Bill APPLEWHITE	3186
Ian CHURCH	3191
Harry LEISHMAN	3192
Bill LISK	3203
Mrs. Irene GILMORE	3217
George CADUSKI	3219
Roger BRUNT	3223
Chief Gerry CHEEZIE	3227
Steve HARRISON	3230
Jake JANSEN	3231

EXHIBITS:

C-224 Submission by Mayor P. Kaeser	3106
C-225 Submission by J. Mercredi	3162
C-226 Submission by I. Christiansen	3199



Fort Smith, N.W.T.

October 9, 1975

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, we will call the meeting to order now. We are officially ready I think.

I am Judge Berger and this is an inquiry to consider what the impact will be of the pipeline that Arctic Gas and Foothills Pipe Lines want to build to bring natural gas from the Arctic to southern markets.

I am holding hearings in every community in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta and the northern Yukon likely to be affected by the pipeline if it is built. I am to consider what the social, economic and environmental impact of the pipeline will be in all its ramifications and then to recommend to the Government of Canada the terms and conditions that ought to be imposed if the pipeline is built.

Je suis le Juge Berger. Cette enquete a pour but d'envisager les consequences d'une pipeline que le compagnie Arctic Gas et la compagnie Foothills voudraient construire pour amener le gaz naturel de l'Arctique vers les marches du sud.

Je tiens ces audiences dans chaque communaute de la vallee du Mackenzie, du delta du Mackenzie et des regions du nord du Yukon qui seront affectees par le pipeline s'il est construit. Je dois etudier les consequences sociales, economiques et ecologiques du pipeline dans toutes ses ramifications.



1 Ensuite, je recommanderai au Gouvernement du Canada les  
2 conditions qu'il devrait imposer pour la construction  
3 du pipeline si jamais il est construit.

4 Canada and the United States  
5 have a great appetite for oil and gas. That is why  
6 the Government of Canada is considering this gas  
7 pipeline, but before they decide what to do they want  
8 to know what you think about it and that is why they  
9 have sent me here. Now, we have been told that this  
10 pipeline project is the greatest project in terms of  
11 capital expenditure ever undertaken by private  
12 enterprise anywhere in the world. We have been told  
13 by Mr. Horte, the president of Arctic Gas that if  
14 the pipeline is built it is likely that it will be  
15 looped, that is, that construction of a second gas  
16 pipeline will be commenced within five years after  
17 completion of the first pipeline. We have been told  
18 by Mr. Blair, who is the president of Foothills  
19 Pipe Lines that if a gas pipeline is built it will  
20 result in increased oil and gas exploration activity  
21 throughout the Mackenzie Valley and the Mackenzie  
22 Delta.

23 We have also been told that  
24 the companies that have found gas in the Mackenzie  
25 Delta, that is, Gulf, Shell and Imperial, want to build a  
26 pipeline to bring oil from the Mackenzie Delta up the  
27 Mackenzie Valley to southern Canada by 1983. So it is  
28 vital that we take a hard look now at this pipeline  
29 and what its consequences will be, for once the first  
30 shovelful of earth has been dug, once the first length



1 of pipe has been laid, it will be too late.

2 After I have heard all the  
3 evidence, that is what all of you who live here in  
4 the north have to say, I will make my report and  
5 recommendations to the Government of Canada. It isn't  
6 for me to decide whether or not there will be a  
7 pipeline, that is up to the Government. They will  
8 have to decide whether they want a pipeline and  
9 if they do it will be for them to decide whether they  
10 want Arctic Gas or Foothills to build it.

11 Now, I have invited  
12 representatives of Arctic Gas and Foothills to this  
13 hearing. They are here today so that they will hear  
14 what you have to say and so that you can ask them  
15 any questions about the pipeline that you want to ask  
16 them.

17 So I want you, the people  
18 who live here, who make the North your home to tell  
19 me what you would say to the Government of Canada  
20 if you could tell them what was in your minds, because  
21 I am here to listen to you.

22 Je voudrais que vous qui  
23 vivez ici, qui faites du Nord votre chez-vous, je  
24 voudrais que vous me disiez ce que vous diriez au  
25 Gouvernement du Canada si vous le pouviez, ce que  
26 vous avez en tete.

27 .Moi, je suis ici pour vous  
28 encourter.

29 I will ask the Mayor of Fort  
30 Smith to make the first presentation. Mr. Mayor.





1 We will have to swear you in, and your colleague too,  
2 Mrs. Evans.

3  
4 MAYOR PAUL KAESER, sworn

5 MRS. EVANS, sworn

6 MR. STEVENSON: Sorry to interrupt,  
7 Mr. Berger, but I am wondering, are we going to be  
8 translating all of this as people talk into French?

9 Are we going to be pausing  
10 to translate it?

11 THE COMMISSIONER: No, no, it  
12 is being translated simultaneously here through the  
13 earphones.

14 MR. STEVENSON: Because I don't  
15 think it is necessary here because I know that most  
16 of the people from Fort Smith and I know that they can  
17 also understand English.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we  
19 are doing it without pausing anyway, and it is helpful  
20 of you to make that remark, but the law says that we  
21 should do it this way and I am a Judge and I am supposed  
22 to do what the law says, and so we will try it that  
23 way and see how we get along.

24 MR. STEVENSON: It is just that  
25 I think that a lot of important things will be coming  
26 out of this meeting from the various people here and  
27 if we were to wait and pause just to translate it into  
28 English when a lot of people that are French-  
29 speak<sup>ing</sup>, can also certainly understand English, we would  
30 be wasting a lot of time.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we are



1 not going to pause so we will get along.

2 Go ahead, Mr. Kaeser.

3 WITNESS KAESER: Your Honour,  
4 Judge Berger, it is indeed a pleasure for me to welcome  
5 you, your associates, Radio Canada, and the C.B.C. to  
6 Fort Smith. Personally I had the pleasure to meet  
7 you last year when you came down here to familiarize  
8 yourself with the North and so a special welcome back  
9 to you, sir.

10 We have, as you asked me to  
11 do, arranged a meeting about three or four weeks ago  
12 to get interested parties together, we did that and  
13 it was decided that I am to have the meeting today,  
14 but at that time the wish was expressed by some  
15 organization to have another meeting later on as they  
16 felt that they won't be ready for today's meeting, and  
17 I would be most grateful to you, sir, before you  
18 leave here if you could make an announcement when we  
19 meet again here at Fort Smith.

20 Also, you asked me at that  
21 time to have a French interpreter here which we did  
22 and I would like that we recognize Mr. Montremeau(?)  
23 who is a teacher here in Fort Smith.

24 We in the Town of Fort Smith,  
25 the councillors and myself, we prepared the brief and  
26 it will be read out by my secretary, Mrs. Evans. I  
27 might point out that the brief was recognized and  
28 approved and endorsed by all the councillors present,  
29 presented a couple of days ago. However, I might point  
30 out that two councillors are away at present.



1 Madame Councillor, Mrs. Robinson, is away on family  
2 matters and Councillor Louis Gouche, is away on business,  
3 however, I am certain that they will endorse the  
4 brief we prepared, and with your permission then, I  
5 ask Mrs. Evans now to read the brief.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine, thank  
7 you very much, Mr. Kaeser.

8 Well, you go ahead, Mrs.  
9 Evans, and just take your time.

10 WITNESS EVANS: As the elected  
11 representatives of the Town of Fort Smith, we, the  
12 Council of Fort Smith, submit the following for your  
13 consideration.

14 As a geographical area of  
15 Canada, any development within the Northwest Territories  
16 must be for the good of all Canadians regardless of  
17 race, creed or colour.

18 We fully support the construc-  
19 tion of a pipeline as a means of development and the  
20 subsequent removal of hydrocarbon resources as a means  
21 of self-sufficiency and maintaining a favourable  
22 trade balance.

23 The development of northern  
24 petroleum resources can play a major role in ensuring  
25 northerners become a major contributor to the Canadian  
26 mosaic while at the same time establishing for them-  
27 selves a quality of life comparable with the "have"  
28 provinces.

29 Construction of a pipeline  
30 will provide economic relief to many families now



1 without work. It is our belief that the work ethic  
2 is a desirable goal; it reduces reliance on Government  
3 assistance programs and therefore instills upon in-  
4 dividuals incentive, self-determination and pride.

5 In order to meet the an-  
6 ticipated increase for a skilled and semi-skilled  
7 work force, it is necessary to immediately expand  
8 existing adult <sup>vocational</sup> training centres. The Adult Vocational  
9 Training Centre in Fort Smith is well suited to  
10 provide high quality instruction in specialized  
11 areas related to major construction programs.

12 In order for Northerners  
13 to participate in the economic fallout precipitated  
14 by a construction boom, it is essential that  
15 special considerations must become part of any  
16 construction contract. Such considerations must in-  
17 clude the hiring of Northerners wherever possible; the  
18 awarding of sub-contracts to established northern  
19 contractors on a basis where northern businessmen  
20 can compete.

21 History has shown that  
22 without careful monitoring contractors conveniently  
23 forget those clauses that show no direct economic  
24 return. In order to combat this possibility it is  
25 recommended that a watchdog committee be established  
26 composed of representatives of the Federal Government,  
27 Territorial Government, the contractor and at least  
28 three Northerners.

29 Business opportunities that  
30 will result from construction of a pipeline must be







made available to Northerners. It is recommended that in order to provide aspiring northern business people with the financial and professional assistance needed to take advantage of these economic opportunities existing Territorial and Federal loan funds be re-evaluated and adjusted to include:

- a) availability of larger amounts of financial assistance;
- b) availability of operating capital as opposed to the present criteria of allowing only capital acquisition;
- c) availability of professionals to assist businessmen in maintaining a sound business practice.

Construction of a pipeline will unleash upon communities grave social problems. The influx of a large work force and the accompanying increase of economic prosperity must be countered by provision of alternate outlets. It is recommended that in order to combat excessive alcohol consumption, marital discord, etc., recreational facilities must be expanded and/or introduced. A wide-ranging program of recreation should include:

- a) expansion and/or introduction of inter-community sporting events;
- b) upgrading and/or expansion of tourist camping facilities;
- c) assistance program to individuals seeking to expand and/or start fishing and hunting facilities;



d) expanded program for construction of arenas,  
curling rinks, ball parks, etc.

In addition it is recommended that the Wood Buffalo  
National Park and the Nahanni National Park be utilized  
to a greater extent by constructing visitors'  
facilities and circle routes or roads.

As an alternative to and to  
relieve pressure on the Mackenzie Highway system,  
it is desirable to build a road southward to connect  
with Alberta Highway No. 63 which now terminates some  
25 miles north of Fort McMurray, Alberta. Such  
a road will provide a less expensive method of  
moving material into the north from eastern Canada.  
An alternative highway into the Northwest Territories  
will also relieve pressure on the Mackenzie Highway  
system, which under continued use will rapidly  
deteriorate if not be destroyed.

The Northern Transportation  
Company Limited facilities at Bell Rock can quickly  
be reactivated and used to tranship pipeline materials  
to the construction site, utilizing economical water  
transportation.

Prior to any construction  
contract being granted, a statement by the successful  
contractor be issued relative to disposition surplus  
buildings following the construction phase. Council  
feels that all surplus buildings should be turned  
over to local community authorities at a nominal  
fee.

After the pipeline has been



Mrs. Evans

1 completed and goes into operation we must insist that  
2 only Northerners be hired for management, operation  
3 and maintenance.

4 In conclusion, the Council  
5 of Fort Smith maintains that development of northern  
6 natural resources is desirable. However, this Council  
7 recognizes Native interests in northern lands and  
8 supports the Natives of the North in their quest for  
9 an equitable land settlement. We contend that a  
10 settlement of aboriginal rights must precede construction  
11 of a pipeline.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
13 very much, Mr. Kaeser, Mrs. Evans.

14 We would like that to be  
15 marked as an exhibit. It will form part of the  
16 permanent record of the proceedings and I want to  
17 thank you, Mr. Mayor and the members of the Town  
18 Council for putting together such a thoughtful and  
19 helpful brief. I wonder if copies could be supplied  
20 to Mr. Carter of Arctic Gas and to Mr. Mirosh and  
21 Mr. Ellwood of Foothills, and you might later on this  
22 afternoon like to comment on some of the points that  
23 were raised in the brief.

24 WITNESS KAESER: I have some  
25 briefs here, sir.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine, fine.

27  
28 (SUBMISSION OF MAYOR AND TOWN COUNCIL OF FORT  
29 SMITH MARKED EXHIBIT C-204)

30 WITNESS KAESER: Here are





P. Kaeser

1 two briefs signed by ourselves for you and the other  
2 ones you might distribute to whoever you feel like.

3 (WITNESSES ASIDE)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we will  
5 come to order again. Anyone else who wishes to speak  
6 may do so. We will have to ask you to come forward  
7 to one of these microphones so that we can all hear  
8 what you are saying, or if you have a question. Usually  
9 at this stage we ask the people from the pipeline  
10 companies to tell you something about their project,  
11 but we don't want them to monopolize your time and  
12 mine. I don't suppose it matters if they monopolize  
13 mine, but I don't see why they should monopolize yours,  
14 but if you are still collecting your thoughts we could  
15 ask them to say something about their projects now.

16 I think you realize that there  
17 are two companies. One of them, Arctic Gas, wants  
18 to bring natural gas from Prudhoe Bay in Alaska along  
19 the Arctic Coast to the Mackenzie Delta and there they  
20 would pick up Mackenzie Delta gas and bring the gas  
21 up the Mackenzie Valley down to the 60th parallel  
22 into Alberta and then their line would split up and  
23 would take gas to southern Canada and the United States.

24 The other company, Foothills  
25 Pipe Lines, says that they want the right to build a  
26 pipeline that would bring gas from the Mackenzie Delta  
27 up the Mackenzie Valley to the existing gas distribution  
28 systems in Alberta and British Columbia, the Alberta  
29 Gas Trunk System, the Westcoast system and the Trans-  
30 Canada system, and they would in that way deliver gas





1 from the Mackenzie Delta to southern Canada / through existing  
2 gas pipeline systems.

3 So that is what they are  
4 arguing about. Both of these companies want to build  
5 the pipeline but the world being what it is, only one  
6 of them can, so they're fighting it out as to which  
7 one of them should get the right to build the pipeline  
8 if it is to be built at all. So having said that I  
9 will -- if you would like to go first, Mr. Mirosh,  
10 and Mr. Ellwood, you are certainly welcome to tell the  
11 people about the project. If you would like to sit  
12 at the end here so that you are more facing the  
13 people, that is fine too -- and you might just tell  
14 them who you are and your position with the company and  
15 Mr. Ellwood's.

16 MR. MIROSH: Thank you, Judge  
17 Berger. My name is Ed Mirosh and I am Vice-President  
18 of Engineering and Construction with Foothills Pipe  
19 Lines. Mr. Ellwood with me here is in charge of our  
20 Yellowknife office and is a resident there.

21 Now, Foothills Pipe Lines  
22 is a Canadian company made up of two Canadian companies  
23 who are sponsoring it, Alberta Gas Trunk Line in  
24 Alberta, and Westcoast Transmission Company in British  
25 Columbia. We are proposing, as Judge Berger has said,  
26 a pipeline which brings only Canadian gas from the  
27 Canadian Arctic into both southern and northern Canada.  
28 The reason for proposing this at this time is that  
29 we calculate and others calculate that there is an  
30 energy shortage which you have heard about and if we



1 don't carry out such a project we may be faced with  
2 importing energy from overseas countries rather than  
3 taking the energy which we have in Canada.

4 In the long run, we feel that  
5 using energy in Canada is better for Canadians.

6 Now, the pipeline company  
7 which I represent and which I work for is only a  
8 company which carries gas. We don't own any gas,  
9 we wouldn't own any gas, we would merely connect to the  
10 gas plants which others would own in northern Canada  
11 and we would ship it through the Northwest Territories.  
12 We propose delivering gas to various communities along  
13 the Mackenzie Valley and around Great Slave Lake.  
14 Foothills Pipe Lines would only be in the Northwest  
15 Territories. Once the gas is taken to the 60th  
16 parallel it then connects with other pipeline systems  
17 in Alberta and British Columbia and from there the  
18 gas which is taken out of the Northwest Territories  
19 would go to markets and cities across the country  
20 from Vancouver to Quebec City.

21 Now, I should emphasize  
22 that the companies which make up Foothills Pipe Lines  
23 are companies which are in the pipeline business. That  
24 is our business and we have been doing this in  
25 southern Canada for twenty years and we would like  
26 to continue carrying out this business in the north,  
27 but becoming a new company in the north which is  
28 totally staffed in the north with Northerners which  
29 we propose to train and have been training and  
30 in our thoughts, if we do build this pipeline, which we



1 hope to, we would become a corporate citizen of the  
2 North in the best possible way that we can and  
3 this would come about by attending the Inquiry as we  
4 have and listening to what you people have to say.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr.

6 Carter.

7 MR. CARTER: Thank you, sir.

8 My name is Darryl Carter and I am a lawyer in Yellow-  
9 knife. I represent the other pipeline company,  
10 Canadian Arctic Gas. This company is made up of a  
11 fairly large group of companies that include oil com-  
12 panies that are drilling for gas in the far North,  
13 companies that ship the gas like Mr. Mirosh's company,  
14 for example, TransCanada Pipelines, and companies  
15 which distribute natural gas.

16 The pipeline, as Judge Berger  
17 outlined, the pipeline that is proposed by Arctic  
18 Gas is one which would carry both natural gas from  
19 Alaska through the Mackenzie Valley and Alberta to the  
20 United States as well as natural gas from the Mackenzie  
21 Delta to the south. It is, however, the policy of  
22 Arctic Gas that Canadian gas produced in the Delta  
23 would only be transferred to Canadian markets and  
24 similarly the American gas would go to the American  
25 markets.

26 The pipeline proposed by  
27 Arctic Gas is longer in the sense that it also goes  
28 over to Alaska. It is somewhat larger in diameter,  
29 48" whereas Mr. Mirosh's is 42" and it operates at a  
30 higher pressure, the main reason for this being





1 that it of course carries both gas from Alaska and gas  
2 from Canada. It would pick up the gas both in the  
3 Delta and in Alaska from processing plants that the  
4 oil companies that had drilled the wells, processing  
5 plants that these companies had built and they would  
6 prepare the gas for shipment down the pipeline and at  
7 intervals of approximately 50 miles along the pipeline  
8 route there would be compressor stations that would  
9 have to pump the gas again to keep it moving along the  
10 pipeline.

11 Arctic Gas would have main  
12 centres once the pipeline was in operation to look after  
13 the operation of the pipeline and these centres would  
14 be Inuvik, Norman Wells and Fort Simpson. During the  
15 operation as during the construction, it is Arctic  
16 Gas's policy to hire as many northerners as want to  
17 work during construction. There will be a number  
18 of thousands of men required to work on the pipeline  
19 and there will be more jobs than people in the north  
20 who wish to work, and it is the policy of Arctic  
21 Gas to offer those jobs first to the Northerners, and  
22 then during operation and maintenance there will not  
23 be nearly as many jobs, but it is hoped that if possible  
24 all of them and at least as many as possible will be  
25 filled by Northerners, and with this in mind they have  
26 undertaken along with Mr. Mirosh's company and other  
27 companies a training program and they are currently  
28 training some northern people. I believe there are  
29 about six young men from Fort Smith on this program and  
30 they are training these persons with the view to having





1       them employed on the pipeline once it comes into  
2       operation.

3                               THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
4       Mr. Carter.

5                               Maybe I can add something to  
6       what these gentlemen have said because I have heard  
7       them discuss their pipeline projects before. The  
8       pipeline would take three construction seasons, three  
9       winter construction seasons to build. There would be  
10      three main years of construction and the Arctic Gas  
11      proposal would entail the employment of 6,000 men on  
12      the construction during the peak winter season, and  
13      they would be employed north of the 60th Parallel, that  
14      is, in the Northwest Territories and the Yukon. The  
15      Foothills' proposal if of course for a line that is not  
16      as long because it doesn't go into Alaska to take  
17      Alaskan gas out and it would involve 5,600 men being  
18      employed north of the 60th Parallel in the Northwest  
19      Territories.

20                              When the pipeline is finished,  
21      if it is allowed to go ahead, there would be --  
22      these gentlemen will correct me if I am wrong -- but  
23      there will be something like 200 to 250 permanent jobs  
24      on the pipeline, that is, operating the pipeline, both  
25      companies have told us those things.

26                              Well, if you have anything to  
27      say about all this or if you want to ask a question  
28      you are certainly welcome to do so now. Yes, sir.

29                              MR. STEVE HARRISON: It  
30      seems that for . years the planned development for the



1 North as a result of this pipeline going ahead, but after  
2 a few years, then what happens, sir? Only 250 jobs?

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,  
4 that -- I wonder if you would just let us have your name  
5 for the record?

6 MR. HARRISON: Steve Harrison.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, Mr.  
8 Harrison, that is a good question, that is one of the  
9 really important questions this Inquiry has to wrestle  
10 with and the possibilities seem to be these: one is  
11 that a pipeline would be built and many Northerners  
12 would be trained on construction and employed for a  
13 three year period, and that after that there would  
14 be some problem for them in continuing to work in  
15 pipeline construction, and perhaps in other kinds of  
16 construction as well. I am going to ask these gentlemen  
17 to comment on your question, but I thought I might  
18 just fill you and the people in on some of the things  
19 that have been said already at the Inquiry on that  
20 subject. There is another possibility. Mr. Horte  
21 of Arctic Gas has said that if the pipeline were built  
22 that within five years after it was completed Arctic  
23 Gas would likely want to loop it, that is, build a  
24 second gas pipeline that would involve large numbers  
25 of men on construction for a period of three or four or  
26 five years, That wouldn't occur, though, he said, until  
27 five years after the first pipeline had been built.

28 The oil companies that have  
29 found gas in the Delta have also found oil there, Gulf,  
30 Shell and Imperial, and they have advised the Government



1 of Canada that they want to build an oil pipeline to  
2 be completed by 1983, so there are real possibilities  
3 of further pipeline construction if this natural  
4 gas pipeline goes ahead. There are possibilities of  
5 further pipeline construction and employment for  
6 Northerners coming along afterward on another gas  
7 pipeline or an oil pipeline.

8 Now, this Inquiry is in a  
9 sense engaged in the business of trying to predict what  
10 is going to happen, so there is really no way in  
11 which we can say to you what is going to happen. All  
12 we can do is try to forecast. There is another thing  
13 you should know though. Mr. Blair of Foothills Pipe  
14 Lines, he is the president, he was asked at one of  
15 the hearings, he came along to one of these community  
16 hearings, and he was asked whether the gas pipeline  
17 would result in new industry being built in the  
18 North, industry that used gas. That is, if you had  
19 this gas coming down the pipeline would that mean  
20 that industry would want to locate, build plants here  
21 in the North so as to be there where the gas is, and  
22 he said no, the experience in Alberta has been that  
23 the new industry which uses the gas as fuel is at the  
24 end of the pipeline. He was quite frank about it.  
25 He said that he felt that the principal result of  
26 building a gas pipeline through the Mackenzie Valley  
27 would be that there would be an increased search for  
28 oil and gas all along the route of the pipeline through-  
29 out the Mackenzie District and that is a form of  
30 industrial development that would be a by-product, so to





1 speak of the building of the gas pipeline, but he  
2 discouraged any notion that you would wind up with  
3 a petrochemical industry or anything, any kind of  
4 industry that used the gas as a fuel or as a raw  
5 material in the manufacturing process.

6 Now, these gentlemen from the  
7 pipeline companies will add to what I have said if  
8 they wish. They have that right. I am simply trying  
9 to put in words of one syllable what has taken weeks  
10 of testimony at the hearings that we have held already.

11 Do you gentlemen want to  
12 comment on the point that Mr. Harrison raised? Or on  
13 anything I said, for that matter?

14 MR. MIROSH: Well, I would  
15 like to mention a few things about construction  
16 of a pipeline related to the number of people involved  
17 and the length of construction.

18 The pipeline which Foothills  
19 is proposing would actually take several years of  
20 construction. I might start off by saying the first  
21 year would be a year of construction related to  
22 clearing the right-of-way, or clearing the path of the  
23 pipeline, removing the trees over a 120-foot width  
24 and doing grading, using earthmoving equipment such  
25 as Hire. North has been training people on. The  
26 second year<sup>of</sup> pipeline construction would be related to  
27 actually digging the trench, putting the pipe in the  
28 ground, and covering the trench back with earth and  
29 reseedling or revegetating or trying to restore the  
30 ground to its original form. The third year of con-





1     struction would be the same, again burying more pipe  
2     in the ground and restoring the ground.

3                     Now, there would be several  
4     other years of pipeline construction. The fourth  
5     year would involve completing some of the smaller  
6     pipelines which go to communities around Slave Lake  
7     and as well would involve some construction of  
8     compressor stations or the pumping stations that the  
9     pipeline needs, and there would be more of this con-  
10    struction for the year or two following that as well,  
11    so in effect the actual pipeline construction stretches  
12    over perhaps five or six years, and it might be longer.

13                    Now, following that there is  
14    a possibility if there was more gas found in the  
15    North anywhere along the pipeline route or at the  
16    northern end of it, and if more gas plants were  
17    constructed to clean the gas so that it could go into  
18    the pipeline, then there would be additional pipeline  
19    construction along the original pipeline. There would  
20    be pieces of pipe added at different places and the  
21    compressor stations would become larger, so that it is  
22    hard to predict at this point, but there is a possibility  
23    of extending construction well beyond the original  
24    five or six years.

25                    Now, aside from a gas pipeline  
26    coming down the Mackenzie, Judge Berger has mentioned  
27    the possibility of an oil pipeline as well and al-  
28    though I know very little about that, it is possible  
29    that sometime after the gas pipeline is built, an  
30    oil pipeline would also be constructed.



1 Now, in addition to that the  
2 increased exploration activity, if pipelines were  
3 constructed, would cause people to start looking more  
4 for gas and oil in the Arctic Islands and it is  
5 likely that gas and oil would be found there and  
6 additional pipelines and gas plants would have to be  
7 built on the Arctic Islands to take this gas in some  
8 way across the water and into the top end of the gas  
9 and oil pipelines down the Mackenzie.

10 In addition to this activity  
11 there is another group looking at a gas pipeline in  
12 the eastern Arctic and although this pipeline, if it  
13 is ever built, is probably ten years away. That, again,  
14 is another activity that would carry on.

15 So, in a sense pipeline  
16 activity, once it starts, would probably continue and  
17 Northerners trained on pipeline construction would  
18 find employment providing they were willing to move  
19 around the Northwest Territories.

20 Now, I might just mention that  
21 the training programs which Nortran is involved in  
22 are actually several training programs. Some of them  
23 are training Northerners to operate gas plants. Some  
24 of them like the one that Foothills is involved in, are  
25 training Northerners to operate and maintain gas pipe-  
26 lines. Some of the training programs are involved in  
27 training people to actually construct pipelines, but  
28 not only to construct pipelines, but to use -- these  
29 skills could be used in other construction work.  
30 Any other work that involves earth-moving, involves the



1 construction of large structures, this training  
2 would not be lost because it could be utilized in any  
3 of these activities.

4 The other item was the  
5 number of permanent employees which we are talking  
6 about for Foothills, and the number is 250 people in  
7 the North. I forgot to mention before that Foothills'  
8 head office would be at Yellowknife where we would  
9 have about 90 people and there would be about 90  
10 people at Fort Simpson which would be a district office  
11 for maintenance and as well would have warehousing  
12 and would have a large service centre where repairs  
13 would be made to equipment, and there would be some  
14 60 pipeline employees located at Norman Wells and  
15 Inuvik each.

16 Most of the jobs on the  
17 pipeline in the operating and maintenance phase  
18 tend to be of a technical nature. There is a lot  
19 of technicians employed, lab technicians, electronic  
20 technicians, mechanical technicians, welders, and these  
21 are the sort of jobs that we have been concentrating  
22 on training people for at the present time through  
23 Nortran, and we have 26 people from the north at the  
24 present time and I believe some five of those are  
25 from Fort Smith, about three from Fort Resolution and  
26 three from Fort Chipewyan who are in this program working  
27 on Alberta Gas Trunk Lines pipelines system so that they  
28 can, if and when the pipeline is built, move into  
29 supervisory or training positions at that time.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Mirosh,





1 just before you go back to your chair. In the  
2 Town Council's brief they said that if the pipeline  
3 were built, one of the special considerations that  
4 should be written into any construction contract would  
5 be a clause relating to the awarding of sub-  
6 contracts to establish northern contractors on a basis  
7 where northern businessmen can compete, and then later  
8 on they discussed the re-evaluation of existing loan  
9 programs to northern businessmen. If your company  
10 has a policy that you would like to mention to these  
11 people on that subject, now is your opportunity.

12 MR. MIROSH: Well, we do have  
13 a policy on the awarding of local contracts and we  
14 have written this policy into our application. I  
15 forget the exact wording, but the intent is that we  
16 would give more than extraordinary consideration to  
17 local contractors. We would encourage local contractors  
18 to supply goods and materials and services to the  
19 pipeline and we would make some allowance for the  
20 fact that the services or the goods would likely be  
21 more expensive than we would get elsewhere. This is  
22 common practice in southern Canada as well. As you  
23 know, a lot of our goods in various industries come  
24 from U.S. or offshore locations and quite often, and the  
25 companies which make up Foothills have a policy that  
26 there is some monetary difference which is allowed to  
27 Canadian suppliers due to the fact that they are  
28 generally more expensive than U.S. or foreign suppliers.  
29 So I guess what I am saying is we do have a definite  
30 intent to utilize local contractors and we are prepared





1 to make some allowance for the fact that their services  
2 or their supply of services will tend to be more  
3 expensive than those from the south.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine, thank  
5 you. Mr. Carter, do you want to deal with these  
6 questions?

7 MR. WOUK: Before Mr. Carter  
8 does this, could I just --

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Could you  
10 just give me your name first, sir?

11 MR. WOUK: John Wouk.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir.

13 MR. WOUK: I would like  
14 to see if he would mention A.V.T.C. at Fort Smith --

15 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,  
16 well, we will come back to you in a moment, Mr.  
17 Mirosh, you can absorb that question in the meantime.  
18 Mr. Carter, you carry on and deal with this gentlemen's  
19 reference to A.V.T.C. if you wish to.

20 MR. CARTER: Yes, I was going  
21 to say first, sir, that the first speaker's point I think  
22 is well taken and that being that there will be a large  
23 number of people employed during construction and  
24 a relatively smaller number afterwards, and it is for this  
25 reason that the training program I spoke about has  
26 stressed the operations and maintenance portion of  
27 the pipeline's life rather than the construction  
28 phase and the idea is to prepare people for jobs after  
29 the pipeline construction has ceased and these would be  
30 permanent jobs, and as Mr. Wouk has said, there is



1 A.V.T.C. here and it can provide the training for a  
2 lot of the jobs that would be involved in construction,  
3 heavy equipment operators and the like, whereas the  
4 specialized training and the operations and maintenance  
5 of a pipeline and gas plants would have to be provided  
6 by the pipeline and oil companies. In addition this  
7 training program has one of its basic rules that  
8 every person taken on the program is guaranteed  
9 employment once his training is finished whether or  
10 not the pipeline is constructed. So what I am stressing  
11 is that the training program is one that concentrates  
12 on the operations and maintenance phase in the hope  
13 that all of these full-time jobs will be filled by  
14 Northerners, recognizing that the construction may  
15 not last that long and if you just concentrated on that  
16 there would be a lot of people left holding the bag,  
17 so to speak, afterwards.

18 Also, with respect to this  
19 point, I should say that the pipeline isn't the whole  
20 picture. The companies in the Delta area that have  
21 drilled for gas have also made an application to the  
22 Government to build their processing plants and  
23 feeder lines and whatnot to bring the gas to the pipe-  
24 line and they would be employing a considerable number  
25 of people if the pipeline is built and in fact they  
26 would, as Judge Berger has said, be employing people  
27 afterwards to look for other gas, doing seismic work,  
28 drilling and whatnot.

29 With respect to the Town's  
30 brief concerning businesses, it is Arctic Gas's policy



1 to require the general contractor, if there is one,  
2 or if the pipeline company does its own general  
3 contracting, that it will use local businesses by  
4 way of subcontract, usually as much as possible and  
5 they have made a list and are continuing to work on  
6 those types of contracts that could be fulfilled by  
7 local businesses. What they don't want is to have  
8 a business set-up that is dependent entirely on the  
9 pipeline construction and then having to go broke  
10 afterwards, so it's businesses that can supply the  
11 pipeline and after the pipeline, continue to be a  
12 service to the community as a whole.

13 Now, I seem to catch in the  
14 Town's brief when it was read out the reference to  
15 established businesses, and with respect to that I  
16 would just like to say that if it meant "established"  
17 in the sense <sup>that</sup> only businesses that were in fact  
18 northern businesses should be given this special  
19 treatment, Arctic Gas would fully support that. It  
20 is not meant to apply to southern companies that are  
21 in some way or another able to set up a local branch  
22 in the North and therefore qualify some way as a  
23 northern business. It is northern businesses in the  
24 true sense. However, established in the other sense,  
25 meaning existing businesses, I must say that Arctic  
26 Gas's policy isn't restricted to that for they have  
27 said that they will also encourage in this area,  
28 they will take co-operation with the Government and  
29 small business loan funds, that sort of thing and  
30 hopefully these will be expanded as requested by the



1 Town, but they will encourage businesses that are not  
2 yet established to be set up and the pipeline may be  
3 the catalyst that will enable these businesses to be  
4 set up, particularly in areas, the smaller communities  
5 and that, where there are no businesses that are  
6 operating in whatever line is necessary at the  
7 present time, so that there will be a policy of  
8 using the local businesses, local established businesses  
9 as well as the policy of enabling people who wish to  
10 set up a business, enabling them to do so in order  
11 to service the pipeline.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes,  
13 sir.

14 MR. DOUG DEAN: Judge Berger,  
15 Doug Dean, there was no mention of the amount of  
16 employment for the support services and the supporting  
17 staff. There are 250 positions that would be available  
18 after the pipeline was built. There was no mention  
19 of the necessity for extra doctors, dentists, school  
20 teachers, fabricating shops, outfits like Slumber-J,  
21 etc., that would be in and involved with the pipeline.  
22 Has there been an estimate of this, of the amount of  
23 employment of these positions that would be available?

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, just  
25 maybe I could say something about that. The Inquiry  
26 has provided a grant to the Northwest Territories  
27 Association of Municipalities so that they could put  
28 together a study on the impact that a pipeline would  
29 have on Northern municipalities, that is, what increased  
30 demand would there be for serviced residential lots or







1 new schools and hospitals, and as you said, doctors  
2 and so on. Those are public expenditures <sup>that</sup> the public  
3 would have to bear. Then now, the Northwest Territories  
4 Association of Municipalities is doing that study and  
5 they will be presenting it to the Inquiry later this  
6 year or early next year.

7 The other side of it though  
8 is the increased economic activity that the presence  
9 of a pipeline and 200 to 250 people working on it as  
10 operators and maintenance people would entail and if  
11 you people want to discuss that or the other issue,  
12 you are certainly welcome.

13 MR. MIROSH: Well, just very  
14 briefly, there is a multiplier effect when you put  
15 250 people in a new company in a new location, an  
16 economic multiplier which we have estimated to be  
17 somewhere between three and six times, that is, if  
18 you take the wages that the 250 people on the pipeline  
19 make, then you would multiply that by three to six times  
20 to determine how much extra economic activity or  
21 turnover of dollars there would be in the north.

22 As to the number of people that  
23 would be employed in extra servicing, I don't have that  
24 number, I don't know that we do have it, but we do  
25 know that the 250 people would be multiplied by some  
26 three to six times in terms of the money turnover and  
27 the goods and services that are required.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir.

29 MR. BEATTY: My name is Gary  
30 Beatty. I would like to know how much the pipeline is



1 going to cost and what the companies make out of it  
2 profitwise and what do we get for bringing American  
3 gas through our country?

4 MR. MIROSH: Well, since  
5 I am still sitting here, I will talk about Foothills  
6 for a minute. Now, a pipeline company in Canada -  
7 a gas pipeline company such as Foothills would be and  
8 such as the Alberta Gas Trunk Line is in Alberta and  
9 Westcoast is in British Columbia - are all regulated  
10 companies. In other words the Government sets the  
11 amount of return on investment that the company  
12 gets. There is no windfall profits involved, it is  
13 like a utility. Now, the cost of the Foothills  
14 Pipeline in the Northwest Territories initially would  
15 be about 1.8 billion dollars. That is to get the  
16 first gas moving after about four years of construction.  
17 Now, after more equipment --

18 MR. BEATTY: How is that  
19 financed? How do you get 1.8 billion dollars?

20 MR. MIROSH: Well, there would  
21 have to be bonds obtained and shares issued and  
22 our general intent is to issue shares to the Canadian  
23 public so that the control of the pipeline remains  
24 with Canadian companies and people and the bonds  
25 would be financed wherever we can get bond money.  
26 Bonds or mortgage bonds or that kind of debt does  
27 not have to be Canadian because there is no control  
28 associated with it and that might come from the  
29 U.S. or from elsewhere, but the equity financing  
30 would be such that Canadian control is maintained and



1 guaranteed. I was just going to finish with after  
2 the pipeline is operating for several years and more  
3 equipment is added to it, the total cost then would  
4 be about 2.3 billion dollars in the Northwest Territories  
5 and that would be a pipeline running at full design  
6 capacity.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: You have  
8 given us the figure for the Northwest Territories.  
9 What would be the cost of bringing Foothills Gas  
10 to markets in eastern Canada and British Columbia and  
11 Alberta ultimately when the system is fully developed.  
12 What is the cost through the Canadian system, have you  
13 got a figure for that?

14 MR. MIROSH: Yes, there would  
15 be about another \$2 billion required in southern  
16 Canada to bring to add pipelines and to add compressor  
17 stations across Alberta, Saskatchewan, Ontario,  
18 Quebec and British Columbia and that again would not  
19 be spent at one time, that would be spent over  
20 some five years of construction. The total project  
21 then to bring gas from the north across to the two extremes  
22 of Canada, Quebec City and Vancouver, is about  
23 \$4.3 billion.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Just before  
25 you ask your question, sir, Mr. Carter, maybe you  
26 would like to take this microphone here, because then  
27 people would know that Mr. Mirosh and you aren't on  
28 the same side and the last gentlemen that asked a  
29 question asked a question that went something like:  
30 what does Canada get or what does the north get for





1 transporting American gas from Alaska to the southern  
2 48? whoever that gentlemen was, if you want to  
3 ask the question again. Do you want to stand up.

4 MR. BEATTY: You were  
5 talking about the profits (inaudible).  
6  
7  
8

9 MR. MIROSH: Well, rate-  
10 making in pipelines is a rather complicated business,  
11 but the way that a pipeline gets paid for its services  
12 is by charging a transportation cost for gas, and  
13 this is based on taking the project over twenty  
14 years and depreciating the money that you spend over  
15 that period of time. Let's just very simply say that  
16 if the pipeline costs \$2 billion over twenty years,  
17 that would be about \$100 million a year that one  
18 would have to write off. Now, you add to that,  
19 taxes and other things and then you charge a  
20 transportation charge to the producers based on that  
21 particular rate base that you calculate.

22 Now, in your rate base you  
23 also put in a percentage of the rate base which you  
24 are allowed to make as profit and that would be around  
25 some 10 to 12% of the rate base for that particular  
26 transportation, so you don't make 10 or 12% of \$2  
27 billion. You make that percentage of the rate base  
28 which is approximately perhaps 1/20th of that, and  
29 only if you are carrying full capacity. If you are  
30 not carrying full capacity, then you are making less.





1 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, I  
2 think we should let Mr. Carter of Arctic Gas deal  
3 with the other question you asked, sir, because it is  
4 Arctic Gas that is transporting American gas through  
5 Canada. Do you want to deal with the matter that  
6 this gentleman --

7 MR. CARTER: I will try,  
8 sir. I am not too good on economics, but the  
9 figures, to give you an idea of the comparison of  
10 the project, for Arctic Gas -- this is within  
11 Canada as a whole, that would be the Yukon, North-  
12 west Territories and the provinces, is \$7 billion,  
13 and Mr. Mirosh gave the figure for their investment  
14 to get the gas moving for the first time for  
15 start-up and at this point you are not fully completed,  
16 your system isn't complete, but you can start moving  
17 your gas and for the Arctic Gas system that figure,  
18 I believe is 5.6 billion dollars.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Could  
20 I interrupt? Mr. Carter, these figures are a little  
21 hard to follow, but let me just tell you what I under-  
22 stand these gentlemen to be talking about. The  
23 Foothills system has a fully developed system in Canada  
24 would cost 4.3 billion dollars. The Arctic Gas system  
25 fully developed within Canada leaving aside the cost  
26 of building the Alaskan link to the Alaska-Yukon  
27 border and leaving aside the lines that go from the  
28 49th parallel south to the U.S., their system within  
29 Canada would cost \$7 billion. That is the comparison  
30 you should be making if you want to compare these other



1 figures, you are welcome, but they have a tendency  
2 to get away on you, at least that is what I have  
3 found. Carry on.

4 MR. MIROSH: Could I just  
5 comment before you carry on, because that is not  
6 quite a fair comparison.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

8 MR. MIROSH: The Arctic  
9 Gas figures do not include cost of transportation of  
10 gas across Canada, only through Canada.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, that  
12 is a good point that has come up many times and it is  
13 just that that other figure is always one that is  
14 hard to pin down and however, so, Foothills is  
15 4.3 billion. Arctic Gas is 7 billion plus X. Do  
16 you want to give us X?

17 MR. CARTER: I don't know X.  
18 The unknown.

19 MR. BEATTY: But there is  
20 a lot of money involved --

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,  
22 sir, I am quite happy to have you participate, but  
23 these ladies have to get down what you say. Just  
24 slow down a bit and we'll get along.

25 MR. BEATTY: It seems there is  
26 a lot of money involved and that when one is trying to  
27 find out what one is going to get back, that is, the  
28 people that live here, you know, you can quote these  
29 figures in billions of dollars and when one  
30 asks what you get as a company or corporation for your



1 return, do you get a percentage or something, you  
2 can't get any money then, but you know it is very  
3 confusing and when there is a chance that your company  
4 is going to bring this American pipeline through here  
5 too, you know, what do we get for doing that, supplying  
6 this road down to the American markets? Is there  
7 an advantage of you doing that over the other one?

8 MR. CARTER: Well, I will  
9 try to deal with that then now. The advantage according  
10 to Arctic Gas, and I think this is disputed by Mr.  
11 Mirosh, is that firstly by bringing both American gas  
12 and Canadian gas in the same pipeline, the costs  
13 are shared. This is sort of in generalities, but  
14 that is about the only way that I can understand them  
15 myself. So by sharing the costs, southern Canadians,  
16 now, this isn't ourselves in the North, but I am  
17 trying to give all the benefits that I recall come  
18 to play when you are talking about moving American  
19 gas through Canada.

20 By bringing both Canadian  
21 gas and American gas in the same pipeline, costs are  
22 shared and therefore you are able to move it cheaper,  
23 that is, both the Prudhoe gas to the States, and the  
24 Canadian gas to Canada. You are able to move it  
25 cheaper. So that those people who get the gas in  
26 southern Canada will be able to have it at a cheaper  
27 rate than they would have otherwise.

28 The next thing is that you  
29 tax the pipeline as it goes through your territory  
30 and this would be the direct benefit to the Northwest





1 Territories. There would be taxes levied on the  
2 pipeline and the improvements that are made and the  
3 pipeline company would own houses, presumably in  
4 some of these towns or their employees would own  
5 houses that would be taxed and they would have  
6 people living here and they would pay income tax, and  
7 so there is the tax part of it that would benefit the  
8 governments at least and hopefully that would be  
9 passed on to the public and because the project is  
10 both American and Canadian, it is larger and we would  
11 therefore get a bigger benefit from the tax point of  
12 view so that the Americans would be paying a part of  
13 this tax benefit to the Canadians.

14 The other benefit is that  
15 the Americans would have to pay for the shipment of  
16 this gas through Canada and they would, as I recall,  
17 be paying something like \$500 million a year to  
18 Canada for the shipment through and this has an  
19 effect on the balance of payments, but now I am  
20 getting above my head, but these are some of the  
21 advantages that Arctic Gas says there are in a project  
22 that involves both the American and Canadian gas and  
23 I am sure that Mr. Mirosh doesn't hold to all of  
24 these.

25 The only other thing that I  
26 might add, and I thought that perhaps you were interested  
27 in, this is in connection with this figure that  
28 Mr. Mirosh gave for his project for the start-up, and  
29 this is involved with the financing and the total  
30 cost. As I understand it, once you are able to start





1 moving the gas then you have got some income coming  
2 in so that you can use that to start to pay for the  
3 rest of the pipeline and this is where the 5.6 billion  
4 dollars that I gave, where that comes in so that a  
5 portion at least of the rest from 5.6 up to \$7 billion  
6 comes from the income generated by having your pipeline  
7 already moving gas with only an investment of 5.6  
8 billion.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir,  
10 we have finally gotten to you. Give us your name  
11 first and then the question slowly.

12 MR. BARFORD: My name is  
13 Martin Barford, Mr. Berger, and I would like to  
14 ask on behalf of these people here just exactly where  
15 this pipeline is going to be built, the exact path,  
16 perhaps on this map here, and how many miles the  
17 pipeline would be from the various communities which  
18 would be on the right-of-way from such places such  
19 as Wrigley, Fort Norman, Arctic Red River and  
20 Fort MacPherson?

21 MR. MIROSH: Well, the total  
22 length of the mainline for Foothills is 817 miles which  
23 is from the gas plants at the top end to just above  
24 the 60th parallel. The pipeline route we have had people  
25 in the field investigating this and we have filed  
26 a route which is being somewhat revised due to the  
27 fact that we have been close to some communities. I  
28 believe I am correct in saying now that we are about  
29 five to six miles from the closest communities along the  
30 pipeline route. You also asked, I think, about the



1 other laterals that go into the communities. There is  
2 about 460 miles of pipeline as well which mostly  
3 goes from about Fort Simpson up to Yellowknife and  
4 down to Pine Point, and also to the communities along  
5 the valley of Inuvik, Norman Wells, Fort Simpson and  
6 others.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir,  
8 would you do us a favour? Come up and just speak  
9 into this microphone, if you don't mind. If you  
10 don't want to, stay there, it is just a bit hard to  
11 hear you, but carry on.

12 MR. BARFORD: Well, I don't  
13 have a brief prepared so I don't know if I want to  
14 monopolize a microphone, but so the pipeline is going  
15 to be going up the western side of the river, is that  
16 right?

17 MR. MIROSH: It is on the  
18 east side of the Mackenzie River and crosses the  
19 Mackenzie at around Fort Simpson in the south and  
20 at Swimming Point to Richards Island at the north  
21 end. Otherwise it is on the east side.

22 MR. CARTER: I should perhaps  
23 respond to that as well, sir. I can't explain the  
24 line any better than it is on the map, but there are  
25 communities, particularly Fort Good Hope where the  
26 pipeline is quite close and it is around four or  
27 five miles there. On Arctic Gas's pipeline as opposed  
28 to the Foothills' pipeline, it could come close to  
29 Arctic Red and Fort McPherson if the line from Alaska  
30 comes down that way and that has been proposed as one



1 of the ways. If it goes along the coast it could still  
2 come by there as you see the line on the map which would  
3 be on the west side of the Mackenzie Delta. There is  
4 a third alternative proposed, however, and that  
5 would bring the line from Alaska along the coast and  
6 then, as I say, cross-delta, across the mouth of the  
7 Mackenzie Delta and that way it would avoid McPherson  
8 and Arctic Red by quite some distance, but it is  
9 possible that the Arctic Gas pipeline could come  
10 close to both McPherson and Arctic Red and Old Crow  
11 in the Yukon too.

12 MR. HOGUE: I am Adrien  
13 Hogue. I was just wondering, it kind of strikes  
14 me funny, it is all very well for Mr. Kaeser and his  
15 Council to be able to present a brief, but I was just  
16 wondering what the feelings of the Native people in  
17 Fort Smith was, and if they have a brief at this time  
18 to present it to the hearing.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: We were told  
20 that the Native people in Fort Smith wanted me to come  
21 back again later this fall or early in the winter to  
22 hear their point of view and that is what I intend  
23 to do. So I am not asking them to have their brief  
24 ready today. Council's was ready so I was most anxious  
25 and pleased to hear it and the native people will have  
26 their chance to say their piece later on in the fall  
27 and Mr. Jackson of my staff is working out a date with  
28 them when we can come back and hear from them, so I  
29 am anxious that everybody be heard and that is the  
30 reason that we are coming back. They felt that they would





1 rather I came back at a later date, so --

2 MR. HOGUE: Thank you very  
3 much.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir.

5 MR. GAUTHIER: I can't  
6 talk very loud so I will talk into the mike.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.  
8 Could you give us your name first?

9 MR. GAUTHIER: I am Mr. Norm  
10 Gauthier. One thing that interests me mostly is that  
11 these private enterprises will have a chance to share  
12 work in this project. Just tossing figures around  
13 it could be 50 construction firms of heavy equipment  
14 and 25 expeditors and maybe 7 or 8 trucking firms,  
15 you know, right down the line: electricians and there's all  
16 kinds of businesses. How does, if they plan to  
17 share this, and if the pipeline is built, how do they  
18 plan in going about ensuring that every businessman  
19 in the Territories is involved? It seems to me that  
20 the bigger ones as it usually goes in most cases, will  
21 control the little ones and the little ones will be  
22 squeezed out and only the big firms will have a chance  
23 to properly get established and possibly gain a stronger  
24 control on the construction -- or the contracting of  
25 this, and it seems to me that holding a brief in  
26 Fort Smith is mostly for the benefit if Northerners  
27 want a pipeline in the Territories, to go through the  
28 Territories, but we are so far away from the main line  
29 of the line that any businessmen in this area, if  
30 some of the things around Fort Smith are not developed





1 first, like the dam, if the power could be used, or  
2 the road to McMurray, that we'll be left out as a  
3 cold turkey on the side of the line with really no  
4 possible chance of getting in. It seems to me that  
5 all the settlements along the Mackenzie will benefit  
6 if the pipeline is built, but anybody on the outside  
7 of the line is going to be left out, really, and I  
8 was just wondering how they plan -- If the pipeline  
9 will be built I feel that every businessman in the  
10 Territories should be involved, but how do you put  
11 in 25 expeditors and 50 electrician companies on  
12 the one project and have some control over it?

13 Another thing I am afraid of  
14 is the unions will take over somehow which would still  
15 leave us out.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I  
17 will -- stay there if you like, because something else  
18 may come up.

19 Mr. Gauthier has raised a  
20 number of good points. If this pipe -- well, first  
21 of all, the Foothills pipeline goes down the Mackenzie  
22 Valley and into Alberta, but they have a branch line  
23 that comes over to Yellowknife and Fort Rae on the  
24 north side of the lake and another branch line that  
25 comes to Pine Point and Hay River on the south side  
26 of the lake to deliver gas to home-owners and other  
27 users of natural gas in those towns, so that is how  
28 close it gets to Fort Smith .

29 The other matter that you  
30 raised as I understand it you are saying, well, it is all



1 very well for everybody to say that we want northern  
2 businessmen to prosper if it is built, but how are  
3 we going to -- how is that going to happen? A million  
4 tons of steel pipe are required in the Arctic Gas  
5 project and there isn't a northern businessman who  
6 is in the business who is in the business of  
7 manufacturing steel pipe. There is only one steel  
8 mill in Canada that can actually supply that pipe, that  
9 is, that has the capacity to do it. So what are  
10 northern businessmen capable of doing? Or will they  
11 just be standing at the side of the road watching  
12 big firms from Edmonton and Winnipeg and Vancouver  
13 making all the money? That is, I think what northern  
14 businessmen are worried about. So the Inquiry provided  
15 a grant to the Northwest Territories Chamber of  
16 Commerce and <sup>we</sup> said to the Chamber of Commerce, prepare  
17 an inventory of the capabilities and potential  
18 capabilities of all northern businesses as they relate  
19 to the pipeline and present it to the Inquiry and then  
20 we will try and figure out a way to make sure that  
21 you get a fair crack of the business, even if it is  
22 just supplying, if you have got a bakery, supplying,  
23 I don't know whether you have or not, but supplying  
24 loaves of bread to the men in the camps so that they  
25 don't fly all the bread in from a bakery in Edmonton.  
26 That is the kind of thing, putting it in its most  
27 fundamental way, that northern businessmen are concerned  
28 about. So we asked the Chamber of Commerce, we said,  
29 go out and find out what they are capable of doing and  
30 come back and tell us and they will later this fall or



1 early in the New Year, be submitting that study to us.  
2 Now, just with that background I will let the two  
3 companies carry on and deal with your questions  
4 which are very, very good ones.

5 MR. MIROSH: Well, I might  
6 start by mentioning that unquestionably there will  
7 be room for contractors in the north to work as  
8 sub-contractors for the main contractors on pipeline  
9 construction. Aside from this, however, the pipeline  
10 company, Foothills, intends to carry out the logistics  
11 and expediting by establishing control within the  
12 company. This means that Foothills will be able  
13 to let that kind of a contract for trucking, for  
14 barging, for movements of materials around the  
15 north readily, you know, ourselves, we won't be  
16 relying on contractors to do that, but there are  
17 opportunities aside from that for carrying out sub-  
18 contract trades, I am sure, with the contractors, such  
19 as electricians, that you have mentioned. Beyond that,  
20 during the operation of the pipeline, the company would  
21 utilize local contractors again for the same activities,  
22 electricians, welders, if there are, this is the  
23 same thing that we do in Alberta and British Columbia  
24 right now and we would carry on doing that, as well  
25 as purchasing hardware supplies and so on from local  
26 businesses wherever possible.

27 Now, Foothills does have another  
28 thing we have been considering, a Business Development  
29 Board which Mr. Ellwood here will say a few words on  
30 since he is from Yellowknife and has been putting this





1 together.

2 MR. ELLWOOD: We certainly  
3 are aware of the problems that you have brought up  
4 here. One way in which we are trying to get around  
5 these kinds of problems is by appointing a group  
6 of northern businessmen, the number is <sup>not</sup> finalized yet,  
7 but it will be probably five or seven northern  
8 businessmen as an independent Board, although it is  
9 funded by our company. Our intent is to fund them  
10 sufficient that they can of course pay their own  
11 expense and involvement in this, salary for it, and  
12 as well have them hire a secretariat to conduct work  
13 and studies for them.

14 Their purpose will be  
15 twofold, really. One will be to provide advice and  
16 information to northern businesses on all business  
17 matters and on how to get themselves involved in the  
18 pipeline project. The second side of their terms of  
19 reference, if you will, would be giving advice to  
20 the pipeline company, to ourselves, as to how to  
21 structure contracts, how much lead time to give on all  
22 these other factors that in the past have made it  
23 so difficult for northern businesses to become involved.

24 I note that in the submission  
25 from the Town Council they have suggested a watch dog  
26 committee and we see that, at least insofar as Foot-  
27 hills goes, this Board will be performing that function  
28 for us. They are completely independent from us,  
29 aside from the fact that they are given money, but  
30 that we have guaranteed them now. They will be able





1 to watch over us, to criticize and to publicize the  
2 mistakes we make. We hope that this will be sufficient  
3 incentive to ourselves to really carry through with  
4 our policy intent here.

5 MR. GAUTHIER: That is my  
6 main concern and it seems that all these opportunities  
7 are available, but when you start narrowing them down,  
8 it is not really that many, and nobody really says  
9 that. They all talk about the big opportunities  
10 that we are going to get, but it --

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that  
12 is what the Inquiry is for, to take a hard look at all  
13 the promises that are made.

14 MR. GAUTHIER: Right, and it  
15 seems that whenever a firm comes in, they all have  
16 their advisors and their sub-contractors, a friend of  
17 a friend, pretty soon, the local guys end up on the  
18 outskirts and you maybe do all the dirty work or the  
19 things that they don't really want to do themselves  
20 and somebody else benefits and when it is all over  
21 it is all finished with and that is it. That is all  
22 that I have to say really for now.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Just before  
24 we take another question, do you want to say any-  
25 thing, Mr. Carter, or --

26 MR. CARTER: Well, sir, I  
27 already said something about using local businesses and  
28 I think Mr. Gauthier's telling us something more than  
29 asking a question, and I agree with him, that that is  
30 the facts of life, and it is certainly Arctic Gas's



1 intention to change that by insisting that certain  
2 types of local contracts be given to the local  
3 businesses.

4 Now, I am not aware of what  
5 all those are. I think on the actual pipeline construc-  
6 tion they'd be restricted to things like trucking and  
7 repairing the equipment that were used, but they would  
8 probably be more in the area of providing the services  
9 that are going to be necessary locally on a fulltime  
10 basis, the housing that will be necessary as a result  
11 of the pipeline.

12 About his other point, about  
13 Fort Smith being far from the route, I think it was  
14 apparent from his last comment that he doesn't want  
15 any promises that aren't going to be fulfilled and I  
16 have to agree with him that it is apparent that  
17 Fort Smith is quite a long ways away and what could  
18 be done in that regard I am not sure. I think that  
19 maybe the Fort Smith businessmen will have to compete  
20 with the businesses that are more close to the pipeline  
21 route and if that incurs extra expense it may be that  
22 Arctic Gas can't favour Fort Smith or give them some  
23 special benefit by being further away and in that  
24 way penalize the ones that are close. So I don't think  
25 that I can really offer anything on that other point.

26 VOICE: I really don't have  
27 a question, but in relation to a lot of questions that  
28 have been asked by you and I forget your names, both  
29 of you, but it seems like there are a lot of possibilities  
30 and ifs , but nothing really that definite and it seems



1 to me that more definite facts should be gotten  
2 together and quit talking about possibilities and  
3 ifs.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that  
5 is what we are doing, and we want to know what your  
6 concerns are here, the people that live here, and  
7 we want them to lay down the conditions under which  
8 they can build this pipeline if it is going to be  
9 built at all and then they will have to meet the  
10 conditions, that is the way that the Inquiry is going  
11 about it. But both of these organizations have spent  
12 a lot of money and a lot of time and they are here  
13 to give you their best in terms of the knowledge  
14 they have that they can. If it isn't enough, it isn't  
15 enough, and they are probably as unhappy as you are  
16 about that. Maybe not, I don't know.

17 VOICE: That is all I have  
18 to say.

19 VOICE: Will the companies  
20 accept a decision from the Canadian Government before  
21 the land claims settlement?

22 THE COMMISSIONER: The question  
23 is will the companies accept a decision from the Cana-  
24 dian Government before the land claims are settled.  
25 I am just repeating that for the benefit of the  
26 recorders here.

27 MR. MIROSH: Well, there are  
28 two activities that have to take place in the near  
29 future. One is, Justice Berger does have to make his  
30 ruling on land use, the other is the National Energy





1 Board has to make a decision on whether to allow  
2 construction of one or the other of the pipelines, so  
3 we are a long ways from there yet and I might say  
4 that if we were given, if Foothills was given, the  
5 go-ahead in a year or a year and a half, which is  
6 possibly the time frame we are talking about, and  
7 land claims were not settled at that time but the  
8 Government said "Build the pipeline", we'd have to  
9 make a decision at that point in time.

10 It is difficult to say right  
11 now. If the pressure from the Government is to go  
12 ahead and construct, <sup>and</sup> there is a shortage which every-  
13 body then recognizes is real and not just one that  
14 is talked about, then it will be a hard decision  
15 to make, but I don't know what else I can say at this  
16 point beyond that.

17 MR. CARTER: The position that  
18 Arctic Gas has taken is that it is in favour of a  
19 settlement of the land claims and it would be in the  
20 interests of all, including Arctic Gas, that this be  
21 settled before any pipeline was started. They haven't  
22 however, gone so far as to say that they would not in  
23 any circumstance construct a pipeline if the land  
24 claims were <sup>not</sup> settled. It is a matter between the  
25 government and the native groups involved and if the  
26 government made the decision that the pipeline could  
27 go ahead before the land claims were settled, Arctic  
28 Gas would be prepared to go ahead at that time.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, there  
30 is a gentleman here at the microphone.



1 VOICE: Mr. Berger, if this  
2 part of the discussion has not quite completed,  
3 maybe some more people have questions. I wanted to  
4 go into a little different aspect of it.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: I think  
6 I saw a hand somewhere here. Yes, sir?

7 MR. SCHAEFFER: Before I start,  
8 let me tell you who I am, because I am pretty sure  
9 that, well, that's unusual, but most of us do, and I don't know  
10 whether it is fair or not, but I am going to ask you  
11 anyway, because I am not always fair, I want to warn  
12 you about that!

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, sir,  
14 I wonder if we could just do two things. One is get  
15 your name. Maybe my hearing is going bad, I didn't  
16 hear you say --

17 MR. SCHAEFFER: Well, I didn't  
18 tell you my name.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: And secondly,  
20 maybe we could swear you in because if you are making  
21 a statement, that is fine, but we should swear you in.  
22 The people that just ask questions we don't ask them  
23 to be sworn in, even if they sneak in a few statements  
24 into their questions. Maybe we could just swear this  
25 gentlemen in?

26 Oh, well, we will just  
27 take one minute break here because these ladies have  
28 to change the tape and then we will carry on with  
29 you, sir. We will stretch our legs for a minute or  
30 two.



1 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)

2 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies  
4 and gentlemen, I thought we would carry on for a  
5 little while longer, maybe until a little bit after  
6 5 o'clock and then come back tonight at 8 o'clock and  
7 carry on tonight for as long as you wish, and if that  
8 suits you that is what we will do, and I know that  
9 everybody wants to go home for supper in a little  
10 while.

11 Well, maybe now we could  
12 here from Mr. Schaeffer and then there is a young  
13 lady behind Mr. Schaeffer who wants to speak and  
14 then you, sir. If you -- we want to hear from you  
15 too, sir --

16 MR. GARY GAUTHIER: I have  
17 a question pertaining to what Mr. Gauthier had to  
18 say about the union.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Okay, well,  
20 maybe we can deal with that now, Mr. Schaeffer. Just  
21 give us your name, sir.

22 MR. GAUTHIER: Gary Gauthier  
23 of Fort Smith. I was just wondering. I have been  
24 a union man most of my life and then I got up here  
25 in the Northwest Territories and I got away from the  
26 unions and I kind of like it that way. I am just  
27 wondering what is going to happen when your general  
28 contractors are union and then you get sub-contractors  
29 taken from various communities, are they going to be  
30 forced to unionize?



1 THE COMMISSIONER: That is  
2 something that I would like to know what people  
3 think about because I have to make recommendations  
4 to the government about that. Now, the pipeline  
5 guidelines that the Federal Government has laid  
6 down which are part of my terms of reference, say  
7 that I am to consider preference to hiring northerners,  
8 Native northerners and white northerners, and the  
9 pipeline guidelines also say that I am to consider the  
10 guidelines relating to minority hiring which is  
11 essentially Eskimo, Indian and Metis peoples as  
12 provided in the I.L.O. Convention, that is the Convention  
13 laid down at Geneva, and Canada has subscribed to it  
14 by treaty. I don't want to make it all sound terribly  
15 complicated, but that is something that this Inquiry  
16 is supposed to be doing and we have asked the unions  
17 to come forward and tell us how they would tackle  
18 this and we want to hear from people like yourselves  
19 in each community because this is a problem. If the  
20 union hiring halls are in Edmonton, Winnipeg, Vancouver  
21 and Montreal<sup>and</sup> everybody is hired out of there, it  
22 doesn't matter how many promises the companies make,  
23 there won't be any northerners working on the pipeline.  
24 That is what we have been told and it seems like a  
25 legitimate thing to worry about.

26 So we are going to have the  
27 unions coming forward to give their side of the  
28 story. We have heard the point that you have made  
29 many times and I went to Alaska myself in June to  
30 see how the thing was working out over there and we are





Mr. Schaeffer

1 going to have to tackle that problem and that is one  
2 of the jobs that I have to do and I am glad that you  
3 have made your views on the subject known.

4 MR. GAUTHIER: Because I have  
5 seen places where there is union working and then  
6 they bring in small contractors, what they call  
7 "scabs" and it gets pretty nasty sometimes when you  
8 have to work in those conditions.

9 Thank you very much.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Now, I  
11 think we are back to you, sir.

12 MR. SCHAEFFER, sworn

13 THE WITNESS: I would like  
14 to make one point about that. It may be nasty, but  
15 by God, it is right! I was a union man for more  
16 years than I care to admit, but now anybody can  
17 see, in my view should be able to see, that they have  
18 developed into uselessness, and now all they get  
19 into is one strike after another one. A lot of them  
20 are overpaid before they go on strike.

21 Now, to get back to what I  
22 am going to talk about. I don't know if it is fair  
23 or not, but I am not always fair, because I like  
24 to win.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, you're  
26 always fair.

27 THE WITNESS: You may not  
28 think so in a few minutes.

29 (LAUGHTER)

30 THE WITNESS: Would you tell



Mr. Schaeffer

1 me why so many of my people are on welfare now instead  
2 of working? Don't try to tell me the work isn't here,  
3 it is just not being done. What I mean by "work" is  
4 to get out and hunt and fish and trap. That's what  
5 they were doing when I come down here fifty-one  
6 years ago, and they lived good. Why did the Government  
7 change that?

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I am  
9 afraid I am going to have to listen to a lot more  
10 evidence at this Inquiry before I start giving you  
11 my opinions about such matters which are very difficult  
12 but important ones and I want to hear your views. You  
13 people will all hear my views when I have heard the  
14 evidence and I make my report, but this is your  
15 chance to speak and even though I am doing a lot of  
16 talking I really am listening too.

17 THE WITNESS: Oh, I realize  
18 that, but that is my opinion. I think it is a down-  
19 right shame that so many of my people now are on  
20 welfare with a country that's a wonderful trapping  
21 country and they do not trap. They prefer to stay  
22 home and live on welfare, and now pretty quick they  
23 can't do anything else. A lot of them can't do anything  
24 else now. The younger people here they can't hunt chicken  
25 any more, you  
26 take them anyways from the road where they can't  
27 hear the trucks go by, then they get lost. They have  
28 got to stay close, because they've had no training  
29 in the bush whatever.

30 In the old times it didn't  
matter where you put them. They knew where they



1 was at all times, and they come out, too.

2 Sometimes I wonder if it was  
3 by accident or desire that it was done that way.  
4 You know perfectly well what happens to people when  
5 they quit work. You know what happened to the old  
6 Romans. They were so successful in war that they  
7 brought home so many prisoners, both male and female,  
8 that they didn't work any more, and they didn't last  
9 long, did they? They did not, they are gone. The  
10 Natives are going to go too if they don't work.

11 They don't all follow that.  
12 Some of the best tradesmen in this North country are  
13 Native. Good ones. Not necessarily the smartest  
14 ones. There are a lot of smart people here living  
15 on welfare, but they missed the boat. That's what I  
16 like in the world is buying it, accident  
17 or desire that that was done that way. If you want  
18 to get rid of them you certainly got the right idea.  
19 I knew you'd get them. It is a proven fact that man  
20 cannot survive unless he works.

21 Well, surely somebody can  
22 say something for or against me. /If you can't, well, you are in a pitiful  
23 situation again. SO I will just sit back and give  
24 anybody else a chance.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank  
26 you, Mr. Schaeffer. I think the young lady behind  
27 you is next. Do you want to just come forward and  
28 sit down here, Miss.

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)  
30





Miss D. Klengenberq

1 DEBBIE KLENGENBERG, sworn:

2 First of all I guess in  
3 regards to that employment, will the companies also  
4 be responsible once employment is established to  
5 move the families of the employed man along with  
6 the men wherever they transfer them?

7 THE COMMISSIONER: I think  
8 Mr. Mirosh, if you could discontinue your conversation.  
9 This question was directed at you. You might just  
10 repeat that. Go ahead -- do you want them to answer  
11 it now, or do you want to read your whole thing first?

12 THE WITNESS: It doesn't mat-  
13 ter.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, okay,  
15 you try and answer that --

16 MR. ELLWOOD: Perhaps she  
17 could read her whole thing.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,  
19 you go ahead.

20 THE WITNESS: And why must  
21 our ecology be spoiled when there is already a pipeline  
22 in Alaska where you can build the pipeline, this  
23 pipeline right along next to it where it is already  
24 built instead of bringing it all the way down the  
25 Mackenzie and spoiling some more land?

26 THE COMMISSIONER: You mean  
27 why not take the gas from Prudhoe Bay south along  
28 the route of the Alaska oil pipeline and to Valdez  
29 and ship it by tanker to the west coast of the United  
30 States. Well, there is a company called El Paso which



Miss D. Klengenber

1 is a big gas pipeline company and they want to do that  
2 and the Americans will have to decide whether they  
3 are going to let them do that, that is, the American  
4 government. But that would still leave the Canadian  
5 gas up there in the Delta and if Canada needed that  
6 gas then the question would come up how are you  
7 going to get it south to the big cities where they  
8 use gas. I hope you follow me.

9 THE WITNESS: Mm-hmm.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: I am not  
11 saying the gas is needed or will be needed. That is a  
12 matter for the National Energy Board to consider and  
13 they will start their hearings later this month, but  
14 the other questions you raised are very important ones.  
15 Well, carry on, I shouldn't be interrupting you.

16 THE WITNESS: That is all.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Was there  
18 anything else you had? Well, do you want to deal with  
19 that first matter, Mr. Ellwood?

20 MR. ELLWOOD: Well, with  
21 regard to your question about moving families as well  
22 as the men on these jobs, certainly that is our policy,  
23 that is our standard practice now. In fact, we are  
24 doing that along with the other companies sponsoring  
25 Nortran. Married men in that training program can  
26 take their families south at the expense of the company  
27 that they are working for there.

28 THE WITNESS: Will housing  
29 be provided?

30 MR. ELLWOOD: Yes, housing



1 will be provided for employees who need it. Those  
2 who have existing housing and would prefer to live in  
3 it will not be forced to move, of course.

4 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
6 very much. Mr. Carter, do you want to say anything.

7 MR. CARTER: The policies  
8 of both companies are the same there, sir.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Okay, I  
11 think we have come to you then, sir.

12 IB CHRISTIANSEN, sworn

13 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger,  
14 my name is <sup>Ib</sup>/Christiansen, by the way, I mustn't forget  
15 to -- I have frantically been looking around this  
16 room since we started the hearing this afternoon  
17 to find a familiar face. The face that I was looking  
18 for, or the person that I was looking for is Al  
19 Evans. He is the local manager of P.W.A. and the  
20 president of the Chamber of Commerce. He was supposed  
21 to have been here this afternoon, however, he did,  
22 just prior to the hearing call my home telling me that  
23 he may not be able to make it this afternoon as he  
24 has problems at the base. He called me hoping that  
25 I would step forward and say something. I hadn't  
26 planned on this, nor am I about to make a statement  
27 on behalf of the Chamber of Commerce.

28 I will say that the Chamber  
29 of Commerce has for a few weeks now <sup>met</sup>/and talked a lot  
30 about this hearing coming up, the things that we want



I. Christiansen

1 to bring forward, discussing the implements and  
2 whatever may happen to Fort Smith should the pipeline  
3 be built.

4 It has been a busy time for  
5 a great many of the Chamber members and when I say  
6 "many," the Fort Smith Chamber of Commerce isn't that  
7 big, so there aren't that many people, however, a lot  
8 of people have been out on business trips lately.  
9 As you know, it is hunting season and we haven't  
10 quite met en masse, if you like. We have decided  
11 to ask respectfully if we could present our brief  
12 next time you come to town, the time you will be  
13 announcing later on or before you leave Fort Smith,  
14 I presume, I think, and we will be ready to present  
15 our brief at that time. We seem to have a lot more  
16 to talk about yet.

17 Thank you, Mr. Berger.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,  
19 maybe you can discuss that with Mr. Jackson of my  
20 staff. He sees you and he will speak to you when we  
21 adjourn and work something out because we do want to  
22 hear from you, and the Chamber people.

23 THE WITNESS: I am sure that  
24 we would very much like to have our input to it, thank  
25 you.

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27  
28 MR. STEVENSON: Bob Stevenson,  
29 Mr. Berger. There has been a couple of questions in  
30 regard to Native people making their presentations and





1 there has been the explanation as everybody heard  
2 that the Inquiry will be back here mainly for that  
3 purpose. But I just want the people here before  
4 we leave to know that I will be, as an individual,  
5 making a few comments tonight, or my presentation to  
6 the Inquiry, and I would encourage the Chief and the  
7 Metis Association President of this local to do  
8 so as an individual too this evening or tomorrow  
9 or whenever -- before you leave on this trip.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
11 Mr. Stevenson.

12 Well, I think it is five  
13 o'clock and we have had a very useful and helpful  
14 afternoon and I appreciate the contributions you have  
15 all made and we will come back at eight o'clock tonight  
16 then.

17 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 8 P.M.)

18 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

19 THE COMMISSIONER: We will  
20 call our meeting to order, ladies and gentlemen. We  
21 are holding our meeting in the only town that is  
22 designated as a bilingual area under the Official  
23 Languages Act, so I will make my opening statement in  
24 both of Canada's official languages. In addition  
25 we have simultaneous translation equipment available  
26 as the Official Languages Act requires so that any  
27 of you whose mother <sup>tongue</sup> is French who wish to have the  
28 equipment may get it at this table here.

29 I introduced myself this  
30 afternoon. I am Judge Berger and the people over here



1 at the table are members of the C.B.C.'s Northern Service  
2 Broadcasting crew who broadcast from the Inquiry in  
3 English and the official -- and the Native languages  
4 each evening and we also have with us this week a  
5 crew from Radio Canada who broadcast in the French  
6 language on television and radio in the Province of  
7 Quebec and other parts of Canada, and the ladies  
8 over here are Miss Hutchinson, the Secretary of the  
9 Inquiry and the ladies who transcribe what is said  
10 here, so that it is taken down on tape and typed up  
11 and a copy of that will be sent to the Mayor of Fort  
12 Smith and the other representatives of the people  
13 here.

14 This is an Inquiry to consider  
15 what the impact will be of the pipeline that Arctic  
16 Gas and Foothills Pipe Lines want to build to bring  
17 natural gas from the Arctic to southern markets. I am  
18 holding hearings in every community in the Mackenzie  
19 Valley, the Mackenzie Delta and the Northern Yukon  
20 likely to be affected by the pipeline if it is  
21 built. I am to consider what the social, economic  
22 and environmental impact of the pipeline will be in  
23 all of its ramifications, and then to recommend to the  
24 Government of Canada the terms and conditions that  
25 ought to be imposed if the pipeline is built.  
26 So I want you, the people who live here, who make  
27 the North your home, I want you to tell me what you  
28 would say to the Government of Canada if you could  
29 tell them what was in your minds. I am here to  
30 listen to you.



1 Je suis le Juge Berger.

2 Cette enquete a pour but d'envisager les consequences  
3 d'une pipeline que la compagnie Arctic Gas et la  
4 compagnie Foothills voudraient construire pour amener  
5 le gaz naturel de l'Arctique vers les marches du sud.

6 Je tiens ces audiences dans  
7 chaque communaute de la vallee du mackenzie, du delta  
8 du Mackenzie et des regions du nord du Yukon qui  
9 seront affectees par le pipeline s'il est construit.

10 Je dois etudier les consequences  
11 sociales, economiques et ecologiques du pipeline  
12 dans toutes ses ramifications. Ensuite, je recommand-  
13 erai au Gouvernement du Canada les conditions qu'il  
14 devrait imposer pour la construction du pipeline si  
15 jamais il est construit.

16 Je voudrais que vous qui  
17 vivez ici, qui faites du Nord votre chez-vous, je  
18 voudrais que vous me disiez ce que vous diriez au  
19 gouvernement du Canada si vous le pouviez, ce que  
20 vous avez en tete.

21 Moi, je suis ici pour vous  
22 ecouter.

23 We heard this afternoon from  
24 the Mayor who spoke on behalf of the Town Council.  
25 We heard from the representatives of the two pipeline  
26 companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills and from others  
27 and we will just continue this evening and anyone  
28 who wants to speak may do so and anyone who has  
29 a question that they want to ask of the pipeline companies  
30 may do so, and we will just carry on in an informal way





1 this evening and feel free to speak up. If you do,  
2 perhaps you wouldn't mind going to that microphone or  
3 to one of these at the front just so we can hear  
4 what you are saying and get it down on tape.

5 So, yes, sir.

6 JOE MERCREDI, resumed:

7 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,  
8 I would like to make a presentation on behalf of the  
9 Working Men of the Northwest Territories.

10 Mr. Commissioner, I come before  
11 you today not only in support of the Mackenzie Valley  
12 pipeline, but more to request from you your support of  
13 an economic development of the Northwest Territories,  
14 and respectfully request your indulgence to my  
15 presentation. I am here in support of the working men  
16 of Fort Smith. The past few months the working man  
17 has experienced an economic decline. This decline  
18 has caused a political diversion among all people  
19 who reside north of the 60th Parallel.

20 The native organizations of  
21 the Northwest Territories have taken a stand on no  
22 development until the land claims issue is called and  
23 settled. The diversion of which I speak is mainly  
24 between the working man and the native organizations  
25 in the Northwest Territories. The native organizations  
26 have stated very frequently that the government is  
27 playing political games with the people of the  
28 Northwest Territories. Much can also be said about  
29 the political games the native organizations are  
30 playing with the native people of the Northwest



1 Territories. Recently in the news media the native  
2 organizations, the Metis Association of the Northwest  
3 Territories and the Indian Brotherhood, have presented  
4 the Dene Declaration. They speak of a new nation  
5 within a nation.

6 Mr. Commissioner, you cannot  
7 build a nation when the majority of the people are  
8 unemployed or on welfare. If this moratorium is  
9 supported by this Commission, I can see that all  
10 men presently employed in industry will forfeit their  
11 right to earn an honest wage. This, Mr. Commissioner,  
12 is a crime of injustice towards the working individual.  
13 The native organizations of the Northwest Territories  
14 have created not political power, but racial hate  
15 amongst their own people. If this is to continue and  
16 there is a threat to our economy, I can see the Govern-  
17 ment of Canada instituting the War Measures Act as  
18 was done in Quebec with the F.L.Q.

19 How many times, Mr. Commissioner,  
20 have you heard in your travels native people state  
21 publicly that they would give up their lives to stop  
22 that pipeline? Have you at any time visualized why  
23 these statements are being made? It is because the  
24 media and the native organizations have definitely  
25 given a negative and emotional outlook in regards to  
26 the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and development in the  
27 Northwest Territories. I do not only blame the  
28 Native organizations as to what is happening. I  
29 place a lot of the blame on the governments who  
30 fund these organizations annually. Prior to the last



1 election the government priorities where "people come  
2 first." The Northern people are going to get a good  
3 living and a good life, while the government and the  
4 companies go ahead with the development of the North.  
5 That was the promise made in Parliament by the Minister  
6 of Indian Affairs with agreement and support of all  
7 other ministers including the Prime Minister.

8 Millions of dollars have  
9 been spent on environmental studies. Maybe, Mr.  
10 Commissioner, I can get both the government, the  
11 oil companies and the Native organizations and save  
12 you a little bit of money, regarding the environmental  
13 studies. I can tell you that every Wood Buffalo  
14 National Park has clear entitlement from the one  
15 square mile of good grazing ground as long as the  
16 grass grows and the rivers shall run. I can tell you  
17 that the Migratory Birds Treaty makes sure that ducks  
18 and geese won't get chilled until they get to Saskatch-  
19 ewan and Mississippi. I can tell you that better  
20 brains and more money has been spent learning how to  
21 keep the environment good for animals, than has been  
22 spent learning how to make it good for man.

23 In the social aspect via  
24 radio and television we have heard young native men  
25 speak very strongly in regards to back to the land,  
26 reliving the old customs of their forefathers. In  
27 my research I have asked many of the Native women  
28 would they give up the luxury of electricity, electric  
29 washers and driers, oil heated homes, TV and the  
30 "Edge of Night", and go back to the land. The response





1 has been negative. So you see, Mr. Commissioner, there  
2 is only one side of what you hear. The Hon. Minister  
3 of Indian Affairs and the Secretary of State have  
4 annually funded these organizations to inform the  
5 people and to consult with the people regarding the  
6 proposal of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and other  
7 industrial movements in the Northwest Territories.  
8 Mr. Commissioner, this is the third time I have presented  
9 a paper before you and publicly state that native  
10 organizations that I am familiar with in the Northwest  
11 Territories, mainly the Indian Brotherhood and the  
12 Metis Association, have never represented the labour  
13 force of which we play a major part in the economy of  
14 the North. They have never at any time consulted  
15 with the working Native of the North or the working  
16 man. They have never at any time <sup>had</sup>/consultation meetings  
17 with the Native people regarding any working paper.  
18 The negotiating team that was supposed to hold meetings  
19 in the settlements were never heard of. Again, these  
20 people are funded by the Government of Canada. I  
21 ask you, Mr. Commissioner, is this another political  
22 game to where to divide is to conquer?

23 How many innocent people  
24 are being affected by this inevitable lack of com-  
25 munication? As I have previously stated the only  
26 people who are fully aware of what is happening regarding  
27 the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline are those directly  
28 involved with the research and the would-be executives  
29 of the Native organizations and their white counterparts.  
30 They arm themselves with articulate terminology used by





1 government and pipeline officials, but neglect to inform  
2 the average individual who is not familiar with the  
3 everyday operation causing mass confusion and diversion  
4 amongst their own people. This, again, is caused by  
5 absolute negative communication.

6 Mr. Commissioner, I grew up  
7 in this town and I never in my youth experienced  
8 so much racial hate, not between white man and  
9 Native, but Native against Native. In the social  
10 climb in this day and age that we have to put up  
11 with such obscure nonsense; the Native people of the  
12 past and today are hard working people and competitive  
13 people. They are the people that I represent today.  
14 This building we are in demonstrates the constructive-  
15 ness of the Native people of this community. If this  
16 Commission supports the Native organizations' moratorium  
17 of no development until the land claims issue is  
18 settled, you would be depriving the average working  
19 man of earning an honest wage.

20 Just to go further, Mr.  
21 Commissioner, for the past several years, young men and  
22 women of the Northwest Territories have been and are  
23 being trained in this community to join the trade  
24 and labour force; after they terminated their training,  
25 they seek employment, but if there is no employment  
26 to be found we would be forced in the end to become  
27 recipients of welfare. These young men and women should  
28 not have to face that type of future.

29 Also, a program was conceived  
30 in the Northwest Territories and proved to be of



1 great value to the northern economy with the Hire  
2 North project. It has been successful in every aspect  
3 of its operation. It prepared men and women to play a  
4 major part in the/ labor force of the Northwest Territories, but to my  
5 understanding in a few short months this enterprise  
6 will close its doors, due, I believe, to the recent decision  
7 by the federal government to suspend the construction  
8 of the Mackenzie Highway. Programs such as this are a  
9 vital link to our basic economy, but yet are disregarded  
10 by the bureaucrats who continue to make decisions for  
11 our benefit in Ottawa.

12 In conclusion, Mr. Commissioner,  
13 I advise this hearing that I and a group of associates  
14 who have the general interest of our people at heart  
15 are currently preparing a proposal to be submitted to  
16 you at a later date. This proposal will define a course  
17 of action which we hope, Mr. Commissioner, you will find  
18 of interest and which, if implemented, will result in  
19 significant benefits to all of the people of the  
20 North.

21 Thank you.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
23 Mr. Mercredi. I wonder if you could leave us your  
24 written statement and it will be marked as an exhibit  
25 and form a part of the permanent record of the proceedings.

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)  
27 (SUBMISSION OF J. MERCREDI MARKED EXHIBIT C-225)

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, anyone  
29 else who has anything to say may do so. You don't have  
30 to have a written brief to read from as Mr. Mercredi  
did. You can say what is on your mind, whether you



1 wrote it down or not, it doesn't matter to me, or if  
2 you want to ask any questions about this proposed  
3 pipeline project, this is your opportunity. So I think  
4 what I will do is do what I did this afternoon, just  
5 tell you a little bit about what these two companies  
6 want to do. Some of you may have been here this  
7 afternoon, but I will repeat what I have said and  
8 then ask the representatives of the two companies to  
9 say their piece.

10                                 These two companies, Arctic  
11 Gas and Foothills, both want to build this pipeline  
12 to bring gas from the Mackenzie Delta to southern  
13 Canada and the United States. The Arctic Gas  
14 proposal is to bring gas from Prudhoe Bay in Alaska -  
15 that is the largest oil and gas field in North America -  
16 along the Arctic Coast to Mackenzie - to the south  
17 side of the Mackenzie Delta and then a line would join  
18 it there from the Mackenzie Delta and the American  
19 gas and the Canadian gas would be brought south to  
20 markets in southern Canada and throughout, and in the  
21 United States.

22                                 Foothills on the other hand,  
23 they say, we will just take the Canadian gas from the  
24 Delta south to existing systems in Alberta, British  
25 Columbia, and of course to the TransCanada system.  
26 The cost of the systems is enormous. The Arctic Gas  
27 system fully developed within Canada's borders would  
28 cost in excess of \$7 billion. The Foothills system  
29 fully developed within Canada would cost 4. --  
30 I think that is \$4.6 billion -- well, \$4.3 billion.





1 It is 300 million unaccounted for, but it is later  
2 than it was this afternoon.

3 This Inquiry is in many ways  
4 unique in Canadian experience. The Government of  
5 Canada has said, "We won't decide whether to build  
6 this pipeline until we know what the impact will be  
7 in the North on the economy, on the people and the  
8 environment." So they appointed this Inquiry and  
9 they said, "Go up there and find out what the impact  
10 is going to be and then come back and tell us." In  
11 the meantime the National Energy Board will be  
12 carrying on with its hearings which relate to how  
13 much gas is there, how much do we need in southern  
14 Canada, should we export any to the U.S., those kinds  
15 of things. Then the Government with my report which  
16 tells them what the impact of this project would be  
17 in the Northwest Territories and the Yukon and with  
18 the report of the National Energy Board, would have  
19 to decide whether to build the pipeline.

20 Now, that is only right, they  
21 have been elected to govern to decide these things  
22 and it is only right in a democratic country that the  
23 final responsibility should be theirs. So this Inquiry  
24 has been visiting every community in the Mackenzie  
25 Valley and the Delta and the Yukon likely to be  
26 affected by the pipeline to find out what you think  
27 because you live here and we want to know what you  
28 think.

29 Fort Smith is a town with  
30 a long history in the North, and because it is one of



1 the larger towns in the North we felt we should come  
2 here and listen to the people here. The pipeline  
3 will of course, whichever proposal is adopted, proceed  
4 down the east side of the Mackenzie River, crossing  
5 the Mackenzie south of Fort Simpson and then down to  
6 Alberta. The Foothills people say they will supply  
7 gas to Yellowknife, Fort Rae, to Pine Point and Hay  
8 River to the homeowners and industrial users, natural  
9 gas in those communities so that Foothills would have  
10 a line that would branch off the mainline and go to  
11 Hay River and Pine Point and that is as far as the  
12 pipeline system would go. No one proposes to bring  
13 a pipeline to Fort Smith, but we have been told that  
14 if the pipeline were built, there would be increased  
15 oil and gas exploration activity throughout the  
16 Mackenzie District, and that of course would have an  
17 impact on you people here in Fort Smith.

18 Well, that I hope will have  
19 given you a better idea of what it is that the two  
20 pipeline companies are arguing about and what the  
21 Native organizations are taking a stand with respect  
22 to and others, such as Mr. Mercredi are taking a  
23 stand with respect to, what the environmentalists  
24 are concerned about, and what we have found people  
25 throughout the North to be concerned about.

26 So, I would call on you ,  
27 gentlemen, but I think that you would like to make  
28 a statement. Well, all right, if you don't mind  
29 waiting then we'll hear from Mr. Mirosh of Foothills and  
30 then Mr. Carter of Arctic Gas. If you just want to add



1 anything to what I have said, Mr. Mirosh--

2 MR. MIROSH: Well, I think that  
3 I would just add a few things. Foothills is a  
4 Canadian company made up of two major Canadian sponsors,  
5 Alberta Gas Trunk Line in Alberta, and Westcoast  
6 Transmission in British Columbia. Foothills, the way  
7 it is proposed by us would be a company totally operating  
8 within the Northwest Territories. It would be a company  
9 which would be connected to other companies by means  
10 of pipelines at the 60th Parallel, but its operating  
11 head office would be at Yellowknife and its maintenance  
12 head office would be at Fort Simpson, warehousing would  
13 be at Fort Simpson, and there would also be major  
14 groups of operating and maintenance personnel located  
15 at Inuvik and Norman Wells. The operating personnel  
16 would number some 250 people when the pipeline is  
17 running in the Northwest Territories and construction  
18 of this pipeline would span over some five to six years  
19 in the initial stage and if there are further requirements  
20 for gas and further discoveries, there would be further  
21 expansions.

22 The current start of the pipe-  
23 line is dependent first off on whether a permit will be  
24 issued by the National Energy Board and on whether land  
25 use regulations will be framed based on Justice Berger's  
26 hearings, but if all proceeds as it might, the pipeline  
27 might begin construction perhaps in a year and a half  
28 or so and would be operational about three years after  
29 that and at full capacity about five or six years later.

30 MR. CARTER: Sir, I think you





1 set out the two projects very well, I have nothing to  
2 add, but if there are any questions later on I would  
3 be pleased to try and answer.

4 BOB STEVENSON, resumed:

5 THE WITNESS: Bob Stevenson  
6 again, Mr. Berger. I would like to go on record to  
7 state that I am from Fort Fitzgerald, originate there  
8 and which is 14 miles south of the Alberta-North-  
9 west Territories border and of which quite a number  
10 of people that are in the North, who are in Fort Smith,  
11 anyway, as well as throughout the Mackenzie area are  
12 from, so that fact, I think Fitzgerald should be  
13 recognized a bit more, or just as much as Fort Smith.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: That is  
15 where the portage used to be?

16 THE WITNESS: Yes, the  
17 Alberta people, yes, even though a lot of their  
18 children were born now in the Northwest Territories  
19 too.

20 I just want to make a few  
21 comments on what probably went on this afternoon with  
22 the meeting here. As I said before, I have a written  
23 statement presented to you at the next hearing here  
24 when you come back for the other hearings.

25 Being that a lot of people  
26 have come from the Fitzgerald area and are Natives, and  
27 the fact that they are either on welfare or seasonal  
28 jobs, in other words being laid off whereas the souther-  
29 ners that come to this town seem to have a steady job,  
30 and only go away on their holidays and you know, or





B. Stevenson

1 else to go to another job, but I want to point this  
2 thing out, for these people that we, in this town  
3 know, that live on Sesame Street, we call it Sesame  
4 Street here in Fort Smith and other areas . such  
5 as the Indian Village and so on, just simply to point  
6 out that there are problems here in this town too,  
7 although there are a lot of people that are trying to  
8 work these out, Somebody mentioned, well, the Town  
9 Council mentioned today about the families without  
10 work, and then they also mentioned about vocational  
11 training at A.V.T.C. and not long ago there were a lot  
12 of these children, a lot of people that were coming  
13 out from the North especially, a lot of these people  
14 sitting in this room now will remember the violence  
15 that was going on in town with these vocational  
16 training people, people being beat up, scared to go to  
17 dances and so on.

18 So, I would think that a  
19 lot more work has to be done by the people representing  
20 them, such as the Town Council and other organizations.  
21 That is, just as far as Fort Smith goes, in that regard  
22 I mean, the social problems within the community that  
23 have to be ironed out. But I am glad that the Town  
24 Council has supported the native land claims and I  
25 would go on record to say that I too support that before  
26 any development takes place in the North or any pipeline  
27 at least, and also the part of the road and utilization  
28 of Bell Rock again which would be helpful to the people  
29 here. I am not saying that I --

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,



R. Stevenson

1 but I'll ask you  
2 I was going to ask the Mayor about that /since you are  
3 here. In the Town Council's brief they said --well,  
4 I will just read it to you. It just says:

5 "The Northern Transportation Company' facilities  
6 at Bell Rock can quickly be reactivated and  
7 used to tranship pipeline materials to the  
8 construction site, utilizing economical  
9 water transportation."

10 I take it -- well, I better not say what I take it  
11 to be, because I am not familiar with the geography.  
12 What would that entail, where is Bell Rock, what  
13 is the --

14 THE WITNESS: Bell Rock is  
15 eight miles northwest of here. That was a point where  
16 -- you see, before the closing of the transportation  
17 system from waterways through to the rest of the North,  
18 Fitzgerald was the first stopping place because of  
19 the sixteen miles of rapids that we have here.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

21 THE WITNESS: And Bell Rock  
22 was the place where they unloaded the trucks, they  
23 transported everything --

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, so, it  
25 was Fitzgerald to Bell Rock?

26 THE WITNESS: Right.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: I understand  
28 now, yes, and they built the Canol, portaging everything  
29 from Fitzgerald to Bell Rock, I take it during the  
30 war, the last war?

THE WITNESS: Oh, they built



R. Stevenson

1 that before then.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, the  
3 Mayor is nodding, I see, so I --

4 THE WITNESS: Well, before  
5 their trucks were used for transportation, oxen  
6 was used and horses and so on, so there was just a trail.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, yo u  
8 carry on, I shouldn't have interrupted you.

9 THE WITNESS: Well, that is  
10 okay. As I see it, I imagine they wish for a road  
11 from waterways or McMurray to Fort Smith and then to  
12 carry on the -- I think that is a good plan and I would  
13 like to see that come about simply because, as you  
14 heard in Fort Resolution, this is the other community  
15 that was totally left out as far as development of the  
16 North goes, up to date. Since they built the highway  
17 and the railway through Hay River and Pine Point,  
18 virtually killing the two communities, especially  
19 Fort Fitzgerald, and also taking a lot of it away  
20 from Fort Smith. So this plan would probably be a lot  
21 better in the way of people development as well and  
22 also, you know, ensure that people have jobs again and  
23 so on.

24 I would like to point out  
25 a few of these things; while I was listening to people  
26 from here today I just jotted down these items and  
27 probably <sup>will</sup> be bouncing back and forth to them, but  
28 though I support land claims first, I also think  
29 that we have to be realistic in our plans for the  
30 future and hopefully I could maybe add something to this





B. Stevenson

1 Inquiry, and also for the native organizations and  
2 interested people such as business men's groups and  
3 so on -- the Chamber of Commerce.

4 Another thing that came out  
5 in Fort Resolution and was not mentioned here, and  
6 probably just for the record of Fort Smith, was the  
7 fact that the pipeline construction would be in hiring  
8 thousands and thousands of men and only a small number  
9 of them are being trained right now. If I remember  
10 right, they said there is 28, 29 or so people being  
11 trained at the moment in various fields, whereas about  
12 5,000 would be hired in the future.

13 Just to show the people here  
14 that maybe the plans are not adequate right now, you  
15 know, for our northern people in the way of training,  
16 and this kind of thing should be expanded by the  
17 pipelines. In other words, don't just go ahead and  
18 hire or train a few people, and then bring the rest  
19 of them from the south, whereas you're not utilizing  
20 the people that are in the north already.

21 , Another thing, I would like  
22 to know who is paying the cost of the hookups for  
23 gas lines coming from the main pipeline into the  
24 communities of Yellowknife, Hay River, Pine Point?  
25 I'd like to ask the Foothills people and the Arctic  
26 Gas people why these decisions were made and how, and  
27 why Fort Smith was excluded?

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you  
29 want them to answer now?

30 A Yeah.



B. Stevenson

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead,  
2 Mr. Mirosh.

3 MR. MIROSH: Well, I'll try  
4 and explain the gas to communities program as best I  
5 can. We decided that we would like to carry gas to  
6 communities in the north, but we needed some basis for  
7 determining which communities would be reasonably  
8 served and which ones would be outside of reasonable  
9 economic terms. We chose to look at two things, the  
10 first one being how much the actual pipeline would  
11 cost to get to a certain community, the second one,  
12 how much gas did we estimate that community would  
13 actually use, both for household use and for commercial  
14 and for industrial use.

15 So with gas utilities that  
16 are familiar with the north and with how much gas is  
17 consumed in households and determining how many house-  
18 holds there were, and how much industrial use there  
19 would be, we did determine for all the communities in  
20 the area how much gas we projected they would need,  
21 and then we proceeded to very preliminarily design  
22 pipeline systems and cost them to see how much it  
23 would cost to get to the various communities.

24 We decided to use a formula  
25 for determining what was economic and what was not  
26 economic, which is based on dividing the cost of  
27 building the pipeline by the amount of gas that  
28 community would use in a year, and if that number worked  
29 out to some \$25 per 1,000 cubic feet of gas, then that  
30 was determined that that was something that the



B. Stevenson

1 company would be prepared to go along with. Now to  
2 give you an example of what that means, in terms of  
3 getting gas to Fort Smith, that particular number  
4 worked out to some \$87, which meant that the cost of  
5 building that 140-mile pipeline from -- or in excess of  
6 140-mile pipeline from Pine Point was very large, in  
7 fact I think it was \$26 million to build that portion,  
8 and the cost of sharing pipeline facilities to  
9 get the gas to Fort Smith, sharing the facilities  
10 between Pine Point and Fort Simpson amounted to some  
11 \$30 million. So that in fact to bring gas into Fort  
12 Smith, we<sup>were</sup> looking at a \$56 million project, only  
13 for that, and the quantity of gas that we determined  
14 would be used here in 1985 was about 400 million  
15 cubic feet per year.

16 Now to our way of thinking,  
17 that really was not an economic procedure. Other  
18 communities along the valley and those up to Yellowknife  
19 and up to Pine Point were all under this \$25 per Mcf.  
20 per thousand cubic feet figure. Now I know that's not  
21 a very good explanation but that was the basis and  
22 as to who will pay for this extra connection, we have  
23 explained it in this way before, that the consumers in  
24 the east would pay for it by paying a little bit more  
25 for the gas that they get, because we determine that  
26 any gas in the Northwest Territories that's brought  
27 into towns should not cost the consumers more than  
28 it cost to ship the gas to the 60th Parallel, or if  
29 it was in fact cheaper than that to get the gas there,  
30 then that would be the cost, the cheapest of the two.





B. Stevenson

1 Now saying that the consumers  
2 in South-eastern Canada and South-western Canada would  
3 pay for it is not really correct. In effect, who will  
4 pay for the cost of gas bringing it into communities  
5 will probably be the producer of the gas, who are  
6 Imperial, Shell and Gulf. The pipeline company,  
7 which I represent, is prepared to go ahead with  
8 constructing<sup>the</sup> facilities, with financing them, and with  
9 charging a transportation charge for bringing gas  
10 into the communities, but as I said earlier, we do  
11 not own the gas and the actual cost of the excessive  
12 transportation charges which the communities would  
13 not pay would be borne by the producers.

14 MR. CARTER: To begin with,  
15 I should say that Arctic Gas' policy is different from  
16 Foothills with respect to the supplying of gas to the  
17 communities, in fact they have not adopted the policy  
18 of Foothills, that policy being that -- at least with  
19 respect to certain communities such as Pine Point  
20 and Hay River, that in the case of Foothills is that  
21 they will definitely supply these communities with  
22 gas as part of their overall project -- Arctic Gas have  
23 done their studies to determine which communities it's  
24 economically feasible to supply gas to, and those  
25 other communities, they<sup>have</sup> determined what the cost will  
26 be and they've made these reports available and have  
27 said that it will have to be a government decision  
28 as to whether or not as part of the project approval  
29 there will be a requirement that gas be supplied to  
30 certain or all of the communities. The reason that





B. Stevenson

1 they have not made a decision is that they have said  
2 that there are a number of factors involved, and that  
3 they should not be the judge as to which decision should  
4 be made considering all of these factors. Some of  
5 these are the cost of constructing these laterals, the  
6 environmental impact of building pipelines over to  
7 Yellowknife, Pine Point, and more importantly, I  
8 suppose, with respect to the people in the communities  
9 what will be the cost of converting their present system  
10 if they've got oil burners over to gas, or oil stoves  
11 or electric stoves over to gas stoves? Who will bear  
12 that cost? In view of the fact that in most cases  
13 the cost will be higher to supply the gas than the  
14 price that one could be expected to <sup>be</sup> charged for it,  
15 and Fort Smith is the extreme example, it will be  
16 necessary to subsidize this, if the project is to  
17 include gas supply to the communities, and particularly  
18 in view of this they have said that it should be up  
19 to the government to decide.

20 They have looked at Foothills  
21 proposal and see that Foothills say that by supplying  
22 gas to these certain communities there will be a  
23 saving for each household of a certain amount of  
24 dollars per year, I think it's around \$500. However,  
25 they've also looked at the costs that Foothills show  
26 and it appears to Arctic Gas at least that the overall  
27 saving of all the households together in Northwest  
28 Territories isn't anywhere near the annual cost of  
29 providing the service. So it seems it may be a better  
30 idea to rather <sup>than</sup> spend that money on constructing these



B. Stevenson

1 other pipelines, to provide some sort of subsidy and  
2 continue the present system.

3 In any case, because of all  
4 these factors they <sup>have</sup> said that it should be a government  
5 decision and whatever that government decision is,  
6 they will abide by it. So in response directly to the  
7 question, I can't explain why they haven't decided to  
8 supply gas to Fort Smith, whereas they have to Pine  
9 Point because as I say, Arctic Gas does not have a  
10 proposal to supply gas to any of the communities at the  
11 present time as an integral part of their project.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe I  
13 could -- I don't know whether you followed those  
14 answers completely, but what the situation appears to  
15 be is this. Foothills, Mr. Mirosh's company, says that  
16 their pipeline plan involves building a supplyline  
17 from the main pipeline, a supply line that would go  
18 around the north side of Great Slave Lake to supply  
19 gas to Yellowknife and Fort Rae, around the south  
20 side to supply gas to Hay River and Pine Point. They  
21 say the saving to the average home-owner would be some-  
22 thing like, in the case of Pine Point, \$900 a year  
23 compared to what the -- what they would have to pay for  
24 fuel oil or propane.

25 Now Foothills says that that's  
26 as far as it can bring the supply line. It is too far  
27 to bring it to Fort Smith and would cost too much.  
28 Arctic Gas on the other hand says that it isn't planning  
29 to supply gas to Yellowknife, Rae, Fort -- Pine Point,  
30 or Hay River, so that doesn't seem to have very much to



B. Stevenson

1 do with you, no matter how you slice it. But anyway,  
2 that's what their proposals are, as I understand them.

3 Well, carry on with your  
4 questions, or your comments, Mr. Stevenson.

5 A This next one probably  
6 includes about three different topics that were  
7 discussed both in Fort Smith and Resolution. Yet could  
8 be probably all come under one heading, and that is  
9 the term "northerners".

10 There is, as many people know  
11 in a lot of discussions in regards to the Territorial  
12 Council and that, a lot of debates and so on, caused  
13 over this and in the media; but also the 250 people  
14 that is proposed to be left working after the pipeline  
15 is built, how -- what northerners, if they are going  
16 to use northerners, as they state, how would they  
17 class "northerners" in regards to those people who  
18 will be ending up working in the pipeline?

19 THE COMMISSIONER: That's  
20 -- maybe I should tell you that during construction  
21 there would be 6,000 men employed in the Northwest  
22 Territories and the Yukon on the Arctic Gas project.  
23 The Foothills project is somewhat smaller. There would  
24 be 5,600 men employed in the Northwest Territories on  
25 the Foothills project; but after the pipeline is  
26 finished it only requires about 200-250 people to  
27 work on it, to operate it.

28 Now the question as I understand  
29 it is, are those jobs on the pipeline, once it is built,  
30 going to go to northerners, and what is a northerner?





B. Stevenson

1 How do you define it? Do you want to go first on that,  
2 Mr. Carter?

3 MR. CARTER: I'm not aware,  
4 Mr. Stevenson, that Arctic Gas has given a definition  
5 to the term "northerner". The only help that I could  
6 be here, and I think it would be important to hear the  
7 views of yourself and other people in this respect, is  
8 that I'm quite certain that they haven't restricted it  
9 to native in the sense of Indian, Metis, or Eskimo. So  
10 that the term "northerner" would include white people  
11 as well; it would be people who have resided in the  
12 Territories previous to the particular employment you're  
13 talking about, so that someone just couldn't move here  
14 and call himself a northerner. But it includes white  
15 people and I don't believe or I'm certainly not aware  
16 that Arctic Gas has said that any particular length of  
17 time of residence is required to fulfill the requirement  
18 of being a northerner.

19 MR. MIROSH: I guess we don't  
20 really know what a good definition of a northerner is  
21 either, but I could say this. On the Nortran Training  
22 program the rough numbers of people in training right  
23 now is between 90 and 100, 26 of which are training  
24 specifically for pipeline operations and maintenance.  
25 Of this number, at least of the 26, I believe 85% of  
26 these are native, and the other are white northerners.

27 Now whether that ratio is an  
28 indication of what we would try and maintain, or whether  
29 we'll try and maintain a ratio, I'm not sure; but I can  
30 say this, that our efforts are to hire northern Eskimos



B. Stevenson

1 and Indians and whites who have the qualifications and  
2 the desire to work on the pipeline and to take the  
3 training.

4 THE WITNESS: The other question  
5 is directed to you, Mr. Berger, is probably a little  
6 explanation for me anyway in regards to the decisions  
7 that have to be made by yourself and the difference  
8 between that and the National Energy Board's decisions.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, you're  
10 certainly entitled to know that. It's difficult to  
11 explain in a few words, but in the past in Canada,  
12 decisions about pipelines were made by the National  
13 Energy Board and still are. So that a company that  
14 wanted to build a pipeline had to go to the National  
15 Energy Board in Ottawa and say, "This is where we want  
16 to build a pipeline and this is why. This is how  
17 much gas there is and these are the customers we want  
18 to bring it to," or of they wanted to export it to the  
19 United States they had to show that it was surplus to  
20 Canada's own requirements.

21 Well, these two companies still  
22 have to go to the National Energy Board and the National  
23 Energy Board will be beginning its hearings later this  
24 month in Ottawa; they will hear from these two companies  
25 and they can argue about it there.

26 Then the National Energy Board,  
27 if it decides to recommend that the pipeline should be  
28 built, that decision has to go to the Federal Cabinet,  
29 that is the Prime Minister and his colleagues, and no  
30 pipeline can be built unless they go along with the



B. Stevenson

1 recommendations of the National Energy Board. So that  
2 the National Energy Board makes recommendations to  
3 the Cabinet.

4 But the Federal Government said  
5 that in the case of the Northern Territories the situa-  
6 tion is a unique one, since the pipeline is one that  
7 will be built through permafrost and since that presents  
8 unique problems of construction and engineering that  
9 we've been listening to and we've been hearing about  
10 at the formal hearings in Yellowknife for some time  
11 now, since we have never built a pipeline in our  
12 far north, since the environmental conditions in the  
13 Northern Territories are different from those in other  
14 parts of Canada, and some have said they are fragile  
15 -- that may not be the right word, but they are cert-  
16 ainly different from the kind of environment where we  
17 have built pipelines in the past in Canada -- and since  
18 we have native peoples in the north who have very  
19 special interests that the Federal Government acknowl-  
20 edges, the Inuit people, the Indian people, and the  
21 Metis people, and since the white people who make the  
22 north their home have very special interests too, the  
23 Federal Government said in the case of this pipeline  
24 "We'll have an Inquiry that will go north and will  
25 consider what the impact will be on the people of the  
26 north, the environment of the north, the economy of  
27 the north, and then we'll have that Inquiry report  
28 to us and make recommendations to us."

29 So the Cabinet, that is the  
30 Prime Minister and his colleagues, at the end of the day





B. Stevenson

1 when all this is over, will have a report from this  
2 Inquiry that says, "Now look, if you build a pipeline,  
3 this is what is going to happen in the north, this is  
4 the impact, this is what we recommend you ought to do."

5 They will have a report from  
6 the National Energy Board that says, "This is how much  
7 gas we've got in the north and this is -- these are  
8 the people in Toronto and Montreal, or it may be New  
9 York and Chicago as well -- who need the gas and this  
10 is what we recommend you do."

11 So then they will have to  
12 weigh it all up and decide what to do. That's their  
13 job, that's why they are there.

14 Now that is a lot of people  
15 connected with this Inquiry and with the National  
16 Energy Board that would probably say that isn't a com-  
17 plete explanation, but if I go on any longer it will  
18 become even less clear than it is now.

19 THE WITNESS: The other issue  
20 I'd like to make comments on is the Dene and the  
21 Dene Declaration and the so-called Dene Manifesto.  
22 That's probably raised a lot of unanswered questions  
23 and had some bad feelings between the native people  
24 simply because it was not completely understood. I  
25 imagine George Caduski will be getting up here and  
26 possibly explaining his involvement in that, and explain  
27 what he understands, because as far as I'm concerned  
28 I think he understands it more than I do right now.

29 But I'd like it to be clari-  
30 fied, maybe not only by George but by the organizations,





B. Stevenson

1 and not only for myself too, but with the people. I  
2 know and I've worked for Indian organizations, I know  
3 that it is difficult to get adequate funding to work  
4 with all the people that you're representing. It seems  
5 as far as the people in communities go that govern-  
6 ments have no problem in getting money to work with --  
7 you know, to have non-native people coming from the  
8 south working in the communities. They see this when  
9 they see government staff houses being built, people  
10 moving in; and yet when they have their own native  
11 organizations who also are funded by the government,  
12 the expectation is the same. However, due to  
13 inadequate funding by Federal Government to native  
14 organizations and a lack of recognizing the various  
15 Bands and Councils in the various communities, it makes  
16 it hard for these people to work with their own people.  
17 I understand that.

18 So therefore I would like to  
19 suggest that, both to the government and to the Indian  
20 organizations, that more training should be done with  
21 field workers and this kind of work to be carried on  
22 for the organizations so they could hopefully expand  
23 and work with themselves and with each other, rather  
24 than have a division between organizations and native  
25 business men; as it looks to me right now this is  
26 the case.

27 On that subject too, I would  
28 ask the Commission to call a meeting with native  
29 business men from throughout the Northwest Territories.  
30 There are many people that own their own businesses,



B. Stevenson

1 there are some right here in Fort Smith, there are  
2 some in every -- just about every community in the  
3 Mackenzie, and hear their side of the Inquiry.

4 I'd like to add, as far as the  
5 native people go, sure, a lot of them are still trapping  
6 and hunting and so on but there are just about as many  
7 or maybe more that do not, and therefore have to live  
8 with everyday life of what they've been given, such as  
9 housing with fuel, communities powered by electricity  
10 which is through generators and diesel motors, fuel  
11 for skidoos, when they go hunting and trapping they use  
12 skidoos, airplanes and so on. This kind of thing should  
13 be more clarified too, with the people in that to bring  
14 about the importance probably of development of pipeline  
15 as it will reflect on them or that they could use, and  
16 I would direct that kind of explanation to be the job  
17 of probably the native organizations too. I think that  
18 kind of everyday thing that involves people has been  
19 left out, as far as different departments in government,  
20 native organizations, in order that the people will  
21 understand these things better, rather than jump into them.

22 I'd also, though I haven't  
23 been in Smith lately, I've been travelling around  
24 working at Fort Rae, Rae itself, or different communities  
25 in that area, and Resolution, it makes me a bit sad to  
26 hear Joe Mercredi say that the native is against native  
27 here in Fort Smith. This is probably the best place  
28 where the people used to work together, whether they  
29 were native or otherwise, in this community. This is the  
30 birthplace of all the Metis people in the north pretty



B. Stevenson  
F. Laviolette

1 well, you know, in regards to the <sup>history of the</sup> Metis people coming  
2 from Saskatchewan and Alberta, and I think by working  
3 with the -- a lot of these people now who did come  
4 from the south, though they are Metis, are in many  
5 leading roles such as their own businesses, and also  
6 in jobs with government departments, and that's why I  
7 would ask again that that meeting be called with those  
8 people, because it was the Metis people that took --  
9 you can go as far back as you want in regards to the  
10 white people coming in, it was the Metis people that  
11 helped them in their routes through the rivers and  
12 so on in exploring this country. I think it would be  
13 the Metis people again that would have to step in the  
14 direction of more development as far as all people go.

15 I just wanted to say that  
16 it's hard to take from people like Joe Mercredi,  
17 probably it's hard for me to say it too, but I have  
18 to say it, that the native organizations are having  
19 trouble within themselves, amongst themselves with  
20 their own people. They, too, need the support to  
21 better that situation, and hopefully bring everybody  
22 back together again.

23 That's all I've got to say.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
25 Mr. Stevenson.

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27  
28 FRANK LAVIOLETTE, unsworn:

29 THE WITNESS: Frank Laviolette  
30 is the name. I'd like to ask the pipeline representative





F. Laviolette

1 about the, talking about 5/6,000 men employed in the  
2 project with the union controlling these men. Do we  
3 have to go through a union to go to work on the  
4 pipeline?

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe I'll  
6 answer that, if you like. It came up this afternoon.  
7 The gentleman asked whether the unions would control  
8 who could go to work on the pipeline. My terms of  
9 reference from the Federal Government require that I  
10 make recommendations on that very subject. If these  
11 companies want to employ northerners on the pipeline,  
12 and they say that's what they want to do, and the  
13 unions on the pipeline say that people can only be hired  
14 through Hiring Halls in Edmonton and places in the south,  
15 then it will be difficult for northerners to get jobs.  
16 That's a problem that they've had in Alaska on the  
17 pipeline there.

18 So I have to make recommenda-  
19 tions to ensure that if the pipeline is built, northern-  
20 ers get jobs and that union hiring policies to -- and  
21 to make sure that company hiring policies do not stand  
22 in the way of northerners getting jobs. We've asked the  
23 companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills, to come up with  
24 ideas on that subject, and we've asked the unions to  
25 do that too, and they'll be doing that later in the  
26 year or early in the new year.

27 The question you've raised, sir,  
28 is one that comes up at every meeting, and we're con-  
29 cerned about it and we're here to find out what your  
30



F. Laviolette  
B. Applewhite

1 concerns are, and that's one that concerns a lot of  
2 people who live here in the north.

3 If you want to add anything,  
4 you gentlemen, feel free. I haven't heard either of  
5 you come up with a terrific answer to that problem  
6 yet, but we're working on it. That's a good point,  
7 though.

8 (WITNESS ASIDE)

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Does anyone  
10 else wish to say anything or to ask a question? Yes  
11 sir. We'll swear you in, sir. We had heard from Mr.  
12 Mercredi and Mr. Stevenson before, that's why we didn't  
13 swear them in. I don't think we've heard from you before.

13 BILL APPLEWHITE, sworn:

14 THE WITNESS: My name is  
15 Bill Applewhite, and I'm a business man in Fort Smith  
16 and have lived in the north since 1950, with the  
17 exception of one or two years which I spent under the  
18 bright lights.

19 This matter of pipeline  
20 concerns me as a business man because in business you  
21 make a dollar wherever you can, and however you can,  
22 and hopefully that it's honest.

23 However, in Fort Smith I  
24 feel that generally speaking we are standing up too  
25 close or we're back too far with regard to the actual  
26 pipeline itself. Hay River is a fair distance from  
27 here, and it's beyond Hay River that this pipeline is  
28 going to make a mark across the land.

29 I would like to go back a  
30 few years and mention one or two places where pipelines



B. Applewhite

1 or things similar to pipelines have been built. I'll  
2 mention Coal Harbour, Fort Chimo, Fort Churchill,  
3 Frobisher Bay, Sudluk, Great Well River, Pine Point,  
4 Yellowknife Mines, Tulson Dam and the railroad at  
5 Pine Point. I may have missed a few.

6 In all of those locations  
7 these have always been -- they were built under the  
8 auspices of the Federal Government in conjunction with  
9 other governments, and in one or two cases, the Govern-  
10 ment of the United States, and these locations were  
11 always going to be the great thing we were all looking  
12 for -- jobs, security, etc. etc. etc. To my know-  
13 ledge, none of this has ever happened.

14 When they built the railroad,  
15 which is the most recent one that I can recall, from  
16 Pine Point to Rome, Alberta, I was involved in hiring  
17 men for that project, on training, and for employm ent,  
18 and I'm not sure but I don't think there were very many  
19 men -- I'll use the word "natives" -- working on the  
20 railroad today. I know we trained some to drive the  
21 trains, and one or two of those men were from GJoa  
22 Haven, Pelly Bay, in the more northern settlements and  
23 I think they did a very good job, but they are not  
24 generally oriented to the work ethic and don't stay  
25 that long.

26 Now all of these projects have  
27 made some effect on the peoples, and I think in most  
28 cases for the bad, shall I say; but I don't know that  
29 we should stop there because we've had a few failures.  
30 I think maybe we can continue, but I think that we have



B. Applewhite

1 now with this pipeline coming, we have made some  
2 progress in that at least now the government has come  
3 to the people and said, "What do you want us to do?  
4 What would you like? Let us hear from you."

5 Sir, I think your Inquiry is  
6 A-1 No. 1 that we need in the north for more things.  
7 I'm hopeful that what we get in input will be of some  
8 benefit, so that we don't have another -- I think Fort  
9 Chimo was a good example. For Chimo happened a number  
10 of years ago, a big American air base came in and then  
11 overnight disappeared, and a lot of people left with  
12 a snow knife and didn't know what it was for. They  
13 transferred some of those poor people to Fort Churchill,  
14 they were going to be janitors. I don't know if they  
15 still are or not; but we have this sort of a continual  
16 progress in a backward way with all these projects,  
17 and I think one of the major problems, as I see it, is  
18 that we can talk all we like about local people, natives  
19 wanting jobs. I say if you damn well want a job, go  
20 and get it and stick at it and quit beefing about it.  
21 There are jobs available if you want to work.

22 I myself feel that you must  
23 -- in Canada you have to work. If you don't want to  
24 work then I don't think you should be eating, and I  
25 sure don't like paying for you. If you're not going  
26 to work, then don't eat.

27 One of the things about all of  
28 this is I'm not sure that we're really ready for a  
29 pipeline. I think we've come a long way. People are  
30 thinking, and there are more people working, more





B. Applewhite

1 people want to work -- <sup>there's</sup> /quite a few that don't want to  
2 -- and we are maybe not ready. I would say, if I had to  
3 make the decision whether we have a pipeline or not I'd  
4 say, "Let's put it all on the shelf for 10 years and  
5 then look at it." I can't help but think of old  
6 William Shakespeare -- up in the north, sir, you  
7 probably know him as "Shivering Harpoon", it's cold  
8 up here -- and he has something to say in his little  
9 rhyme about:

10 "All the world's a stage."

11 In the north, all the world is a stage, and all the  
12 men and women are players. They have their exits and  
13 their entrances, and one man in his time plays many  
14 parts, his acts being seven ages.

15 At first the infant, muling  
16 and puking in the nurse's arms. Sir, I think that's  
17 where we are today, and we're going to be there for  
18 a long time until we can all band together and work  
19 together and forget about the color of our skin and  
20 whether we belong to this group or that group. Let's  
21 stick together. Let's get together, work together,  
22 for the betterment of the north because I think we  
23 could work to provincial status here in the not too  
24 distant future, but we never will if we allow all  
25 these little petty differences to rise up and separate  
26 us. We've got to get together, stick together, and  
27 I think we could use the pipeline and that juice they  
28 put through it, the oil or the gas or whatever, and  
29 we could reap some of the benefits in the form of oh,  
30 I suppose maybe you'd call it a tax, for every gallon



B. Applewhite

1 of oil or every cubic foot of gas that goes by my  
2 front door I want X number of cents and I'm going  
3 to turn this back into the development of the north.  
4 I think we should be approaching the government in  
5 very stern terms in this matter. I think even if we let  
6 Lougheed from Alberta take us over we wouldn't  
7 be too badly off.

8 (LAUGHTER)

9 Thank you, sir.

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11 THE COMMISSIONER: We're  
12 just changing a tape so we'll stop for a couple of  
13 minutes and then it's your turn, sir.

14 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR FEW MINUTES)  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30



I. Church

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we'll come to order again, ladies and gentlemen. We'll come to order again, please. We'll come to order again, ladies and gentlemen.

There was a gentleman here that wanted to say something. Go ahead. Just give me your name to start with.

IAN CHURCH, unsworn:

THE WITNESS: Oh, Ian Church. I'm not really what you'd call a northerner, I guess, I've only been here a year. I may only probably be here about four or five. I am one of these pseudo-southerners but what I've seen so far at this hearing here is a lot of people trying to come up with sort of fast answers to solve immediate economic problems, immediate employment or short-term employment; and then after that, the boom is bust economy. Also this transportation thing, <sup>and I guess</sup> as far as Fort Smith or this whole region would be concerned in this area as far as the pipeline goes, transportation has been the story of Fort Smith <sup>for a long time.</sup> Has either company looked into the transportation potential of the Slave River system of possible roads and what have you?

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, that's a good question. The companies say they intend to bring the pipe and most of the material by rail to Hay River and then barge it down the Mackenzie, and the Arctic Gas proposal would entail doubling the capacity





I. Church  
H. Leishman

1 of the barge, the fleet of tugs and barges that we  
2 have on the Mackenzie now. It gives you an idea of  
3 the scale of the project.

4 Well, do you gentlemen want  
5 to indicate whether you consider<sup>ed</sup> using the Slave River  
6 system and utilizing the facilities at Bell Rock that  
7 the Mayor and Mr. Stevenson both discussed?

8 MR. MIROSH: No, I guess  
9 very simply we haven't. We're aware that the Canol  
10 pipeline was constructed this way, but at that time  
11 there were no roads into the north. If there was a  
12 highway, as the Mayor suggested, from McMurray up to  
13 here, then that would certainly be in our plans to  
14 utilize that highway and to utilize the barging facili-  
15 ties from here. But quite frankly, we have not consider-  
16 ed transportation through this area.

17 MR. CARTER: The same <sup>answer</sup> /applies  
18 in the case of Arctic Gas.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, they  
20 haven't considered it and we haven't heard a word  
21 about it at the formal hearings.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23  
24 HARRY LEISHMAN, sworn:

25 THE WITNESS: I'm Harry  
26 Leishman, publisher of the "Mackenzie Pilot", and I'm  
27 speaking not as a publisher but as a fairly long-time  
28 resident of the north. I came north in '56 and I've  
29 lived here continuously since that time.

30 It seems to me that a lot of



H. Leishman

1 us have been following your Inquiry, sir, in a very  
2 loose sort of way, and that it hasn't really affected  
3 us particularly in Fort Smith. It seems kind of remote  
4 from this particular point, and it wasn't until I got  
5 into Fort Resolution two or three nights ago that I  
6 could appreciate what this Inquiry is trying to do.

7 I think even with all our  
8 interpreter <sup>corps</sup> /and our daily newscasts both on T.V. and  
9 radio that there's so much information coming out  
10 that we don't either have the time, effort, or energy  
11 to absorb it. This is particularly true, I noticed in  
12 my own case and in the case of the people at Resolution,  
13 who even after you've been sitting for seven months,  
14 still didn't know the difference between a gas and an  
15 oil pipeline. I think somebody has fallen down in the  
16 examination of information if, you know, after seven  
17 months they don't know the difference, then there's  
18 something wrong with the information that's going out.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: I think  
20 they know the difference; they don't realize this is  
21 a gas pipeline that's proposed and not an oil pipeline,  
22 and we find in Southern Canada in university professors  
23 and so on they think it's an oil pipeline. So -- but  
24 anyway, carry on.

25 A One of the other points  
26 I think that is quite important is I think your  
27 Commission, sir, could have more impact than any other  
28 Commission that's ever hit the Northwest Territories,  
29 quite apart from the implications of any pipeline,  
30 oil or gas or whatever, because what I've seen happen



H. Leishman

1 in just the two places I've been at is local people  
2 have been getting together and discussing their  
3 common problems and for the first time in many, many  
4 years actually recognizing community problems for what  
5 they really are, and hopefully there will be some  
6 rub-off on this, <sup>that</sup> they will start trying to solve some  
7 of these community problems. I think this is a very  
8 important aspect of the Inquiry. It has brought people  
9 together in the communities.

10 I feel that the native people  
11 along the Mackenzie Valley are being, as they appeared  
12 before this Inquiry, are almost being put in the spot  
13 of having to make a decision whether they want it or  
14 not, without really having any facts to base that  
15 decision on. It's kind of a fear reaction rather  
16 than an informed decision.

17 The training that the two  
18 companies have talked about in view of the number of  
19 employees, 5,000 or 6,000, whatever it was, and the  
20 250 long-term employees, to train 100 people for that  
21 type of thing it appears to me as tokenism, and also  
22 there's a time element in here that we have to train  
23 these 100 or 200 or 5,000 in a time frame of about  
24 a year and a half or two years, if this pipeline does  
25 go through. It doesn't seem realistic to expect  
26 northerners to get that well-trained in two years, so  
27 that people are going to have to come from the south,  
28 at least the highly skilled ones. There just isn't  
29 sufficient time to train them.

30 The other thing, as a business





H. Leishman

1 man, an influx of 6,000 people would affect my  
2 business for sure, and it could mean the difference  
3 between doing our own printing or contracting it out.  
4 It might be feasible to start printing our own paper,  
5 but it's just a short-term thing, it's a three-year  
6 thing, and you make an investment <sup>hope that</sup> and/the population  
7 going to stay or do you have to go through extra costs  
8 just to finance a short-term operation? This is where  
9 a lot of business men are caught -- electricians,  
10 theatre owners, you name it, drug stores -- to expand  
11 to fit the need, and hope it maintains after the crush  
12 is over.

13 I think to a large degree the  
14 leaders of both the native associations in the north  
15 could be cutting off their nose to spite their face.  
16 I think if they only realized that the pipeline could  
17 be an opportunity for them to catch up, it could be if  
18 they wanted to use it.

19 We carried a letter from a  
20 fellow over in Fort Nelson in our paper a few weeks  
21 ago -- last week, I guess it was -- and he said it  
22 much better than I did. He feels the same as I have  
23 always felt, that <sup>they</sup> could use this to get ahead of  
24 the game, and if they don't take this one big chance  
25 they may never get the opportunity again to advance  
26 as far and catch up with the rest of society for an  
27 awful long time to come.

28 I think there is still a  
29 trapping economy but I think you probably found on  
30 your way around that most of the active trappers are





H. Leishman  
I. Christiansen

1 probably 60 years and over, and probably some of them in  
2 their/<sup>70's</sup>; there's very few young trappers around, and  
3 I think it's a dying thing. That's kind of sad, but  
4 I guess that's the way it is. The land couldn't  
5 support everybody to be back on the land any more.

6 Those were, I think, my main  
7 points. I can't read my own writing here. I guess  
8 that will do for now.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
10 very much. The point that you raised about the  
11 oil and gas pipeline is one worth commenting on. The  
12 Federal Government in the pipeline guidelines has said  
13 if a gas pipeline is built, then it is likely that  
14 an oil pipeline will follow the same route, and Gulf,  
15 Shell and Imperial have already announced they want  
16 to complete an oil pipeline by 1983. So the Federal  
17 Government has said to this Inquiry, "Look at the  
18 gas pipeline because that's what they want to build  
19 right now. But also take into account the impact there  
20 would be if a gas line were built now, and an oil  
21 pipeline afterward." So that the Inquiry is looking  
22 into both a gas pipeline and an oil pipeline. So what  
23 people have said, even<sup>if</sup> through not being altogether  
24 fully informed about an oil pipeline is something we  
25 can take into account. So the Inquiry isn't just about  
26 the gas pipeline.

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.  
29  
30

IB CHRISTIANSEN, resumed:



I. Christiansen

1 THE WITNESS: My name is Ib  
2 Christiansen. I spoke earlier today. The statement  
3 that I'm about to read is not a statement that I have  
4 written. I have promised to read it out. I had a quick  
5 look at it and I agree with just about everything  
6 that's in the statement, therefore I have no hesitation  
7 on behalf of the person reading out this.

8 " Over the past few years  
9 the developments in the north have been  
10 astounding, and the possibilities for future  
11 development is tremendous. I speak of such  
12 developments as the creation and expansion of  
13 a very functional Territorial administration  
14 with a well-developed capital city, Yellowknife,  
15 which has marked four years of northern-based  
16 administration, rather than the far-away Ottawa  
17 bureaucracy of days gone by. I speak of the  
18 advances in the technology capable of investi-  
19 gating and developing the preliminary oil and  
20 gas reserves of the Arctic which has all of the  
21 potentials to provide the delta area and the  
22 Mackenzie Valley system with a giant magnitude  
23 of employment opportunities and possibilities.  
24 I speak of the developments in the modern modes  
25 of travel such as air, ground and water, which  
26 are equal to that found in any other part of the  
27 country, and which utilizes the natural river  
28 system of the mighty Mackenzie to a very high  
29 degree. I speak of the development of the modern  
30 space age modes of instant communication whereby



I. Christiansen

1 the utilization of many languages to inform  
2 the public through both radio, television and  
3 telephone are as up to date as in any other  
4 part of Canada and in some cases using a space  
5 satellite such as Anik, unsurpassed in this  
6 regard in few places on earth. I speak of the  
7 development and concern from so many for so  
8 few. Never before has there ever been an attempt  
9 anywhere in the world to contact the man on the  
10 street to ensure his or her viewpoint has been  
11 stated. However, with all of this development  
12 it would seem only right that with it would go  
13 side by side an equal gigantic effort to de-  
14 velop the skills and understandings necessary  
15 to efficiently cope with and take advantage of  
16 all of these developments that has occurred or  
17 are likely to occur.

18 I speak of the need for  
19 continued and expanded efforts to meet the  
20 educational facilities requirement in the  
21 Northwest Territories. As you are aware, the  
22 educational facilities for adults now located  
23 in the Town of Fort Smith have developed in  
24 the past six years to attend the educational  
25 needs and employment requirements to the  
26 entire Northwest Territories. However, this  
27 is just scratching the surface. If the  
28 Governments of Canada and the private sectors  
29 concerned with pipeline developments in the  
30 Northwest Territories have spent millions on





I. Christiansen

developing the technology, resources, transportation, governments, and communications to meet their requirements to carry this out, they have only paid lip service to providing a comprehensive approach to meeting the educational requirements in this regard.

Therefore I recommend that some immediate action be taken to promote and establish a Community College in Fort Smith which should be sufficiently funded to meet the educational and training requirements demanded by the oil development of the pipeline in line to train and educate the human resources located in the Northwest Territories.

I must give you a quote:  
'Give a man a loaf of bread, he will eat for a day. Train a man how to do a job and earn a loaf of bread, he shall eat for a lifetime.'

Thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Christiansen, I wonder if we could have that written statement so we may mark it as an exhibit? Thank you.

(SUBMISSION BY I. CHRISTIANSEN MARKED EXHIBIT C-226)

THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, I have my own few thoughts from this afternoon and from the evening, if I could elaborate just a couple of things. They may not fall in any specific order but I know that if I don't say it now I may never get



I. Christiansen

1 a chance to speak up again, and I feel that I have  
2 to say it.

3 Much was said today about  
4 transportation, just prior to Mr. Leishman got up.  
5 The town brief mentioned transportation in more than  
6 one regard, it mentioned that should the pipeline  
7 be built, there would be a tremendous use of the  
8 existing highways from outside through the Northwest  
9 Territories and then out to the delta, and it was  
10 mentioned that maybe even the highway possibly could  
11 be destroyed by that much traffic, as it isn't designed  
12 for that heavy traffic.

13 It was also mentioned earlier  
14 the use of the waterways from Fort McMurray, the water-  
15 ways, and to Fort Fitzgerald, and again from Bell  
16 Rock to wherever the shipment has to go. The possi-  
17 bilities are there, it's been done before, I'm sure  
18 it's a very, very feasible way of transport, and  
19 perhaps even with some study will prove that it may be  
20 cheaper. However, just a little step further. I don't  
21 know if you have followed this town's endeavor to get  
22 a road, a second road system in from the outside world.  
23 This is a matter of building a road from Fort McMurray  
24 along the river into -- unfortunately through the park,  
25 and to the existing highways or roadways into Fort  
26 Smith. In my mind, I think the pipeline will be  
27 a reality. Also I think that the road from Fort  
28 McMurray to Fort Smith will be a reality. It is only a  
29 matter of time in both cases.

30 The road from Fort McMurray



I. Christiansen

1 could in the winter be pushed in, if you like, all  
2 the rest of the way, it's maybe, well at least a  
3 third of the way anyway, maybe half the distance now,  
4 and be used for transportation of pipes to be loaded  
5 off at Bell Rock and then in the summertime when the  
6 river breaks up it could be shipped to wherever these  
7 pipes are needed.

8 It would not only alleviate  
9 a lot of pressure on the existing highway into Hay  
10 River, it also would be a much shorter and much more  
11 economical way of transporting pipes and pipeline  
12 material, whatever it may be.

13 Enough of that. We talked  
14 a little bit earlier about spur lines and feeder lines  
15 of gas into communities, and it was stated that Fort  
16 Smith is really far away from even being considered  
17 for a spur line. I agree with that, as far as I'm  
18 concerned I couldn't care less whether we get a gas  
19 line into Fort Smith. I don't think it's going to do  
20 anything for the community. However, speaking of the  
21 future again, like said, I believe that the pipeline  
22 is going to come in, I believe a road from Fort McMurray  
23 is going to be a reality, I believe that a power dam  
24 is going to be a reality, whether I like it or anybody  
25 else like it or not, it's going to happen, there is  
26 going to be a need and that need is going to have to  
27 be fulfilled.

28 When this happen, and I believe  
29 it won't be that long, I would like to see Fort Smith  
30 receive the benefit of a power hydro like Inuvik would





I. Christiansen

1 benefit from well-head price for their gas because  
2 they have the gas right outside their door. We would  
3 have the hydro right outside the door and I think that  
4 it would be very appropriate to let us benefit from  
5 this.

6                                   The matter of what the pipeline  
7 is going to do for Fort Smith or to Fort Smith in the  
8 matter of impact or when they go ahead and construct,  
9 I think it's hard for anybody to say. We have right  
10 now, Mr. Berger, between 100 and 150 families on welfare  
11 in Fort Smith. We also have a shortage of labor, quali-  
12 fied tradesmen, an acute shortage of tradesmen. If the  
13 pipeline is going to be built we are going to be  
14 ruined, next to being ruined, a lot of these tradesmen,  
15 I wouldn't say all of them but a great many of these  
16 tradesmen and maybe most of them will find that they  
17 can earn a lot more money by going to work for half a  
18 year on the pipeline than they can working for a year  
19 in Fort Smith, and I couldn't blame them for leaving  
20 the town. It's going to drain this community completely.  
21 We are not doing so well right now, it's going to be  
22 a dreadful thing if this ever comes about.

23                                   I have lived here, Mr. Berger,  
24 only for 4 1/2 years, and I'm getting a little bit  
25 tired of hearing that I am not a northerner, I only just  
26 came up. Sure, I just came to the country 18 years ago,  
27 19 years ago. I have tried to -- I lived right across  
28 Canada, I seen Canada by my own choice, from east to  
29 west, and I decided to come to the Northwest Territories  
30 to see what it was like. I came to Fort Smith. I love





I. Christiansen  
B. Lisk

1 it here. Right now I figure that I'm going to stay  
2 here, and I feel that if I make a choice like that  
3 I should be part of the development of Fort Smith.  
4 I should be part of deciding what is good for the  
5 town and what isn't. I've been on, as I've stated, I've  
6 been here a bit more than four years, 4 1/2 years or  
7 so. For three years I've been on the Town Council.  
8 I figure that I have contributed to this town. I've  
9 now been told that as far as some people are concerned,  
10 in order to qualify for being part of the development  
11 of the Northwest Territories and particularly my own  
12 community I would have to be in Fort Smith or in the  
13 Northwest Territories for something like ten years.  
14 I refuse to believe that this could be a criteria.  
15 I can see how this could affect me. I agree that a  
16 great many people come and go but if a person decides  
17 that this is going to be his or her home, I believe that  
18 that person should have a chance to be part of the  
19 community.

20 I think, Mr. Berger, that that  
21 was about all I scribbled down for a few comments. I  
22 thank you very much for listening.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
24 Mr. Christiansen.

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Does anyone  
27 else wish to say anything, or -- yes sir?

28  
29 BILL LISK, unsworn:

30 THE WITNESS: Yeah, who is the



B. Lisk

1 National Energy Board and what are they going to do  
2 about native people?

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Give me  
4 your name for the record.

5 A Bill Lisk.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, the  
7 National Energy Board is a Board consisting of seven  
8 men who are appointed by the Federal Government to  
9 hear cases where people want to build pipelines. The  
10 Federal Government appointed this Inquiry so that the  
11 concerns of native people would be brought before this  
12 Inquiry, before me, and then I could tell the Federal  
13 Government what they were, and it's not for me to say  
14 what the job of the National Energy Board is in that  
15 regard, but the Federal Government has made sure that  
16 the concerns of native people will come before it be-  
17 cause they <sup>have</sup> sent me here to find out what the concerns  
18 of native people are, and the concerns of white people  
19 who live here, but I can't say what the National Energy  
20 Board's attitude is because --

21 THE WITNESS: What do you  
22 mean by "seven people", are they the ones who decide?

23 THE COMMISSIONER: No, they  
24 make a recommendation to the government and I make a  
25 recommendation to the government, and then the Govern-  
26 ment of Canada, Mr. Trudeau and his colleagues, they  
27 decide and they were elected to decide, that's the way  
28 it is in a democracy. I am just a judge and I wasn't  
29 elected by the people of Canada to decide whether there  
30 should be a pipeline. I'm here to make sure everybody



1 gets a fair hearing and to report to the government  
2 and to recommend what they ought to do.

3 THE WITNESS: Well, I thought  
4 the judge decided, not the --

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, if  
6 it's a Court case the judge decides; but this isn't  
7 a Court case.

8 THE WITNESS: Oh, I see.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: I'm moon-  
10 lighting.

11 (LAUGHTER)

12 Except I'm not getting paid for it.

13 THE WITNESS: Well you said  
14 beforehand that you were the judge to decide.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: No, no,  
16 I said that I'm not here to decide. I'm here to listen.

17 THE WITNESS: You said that before  
18 when you sat down.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: I must have  
20 been misunderstood then. That's my fault. Maybe that  
21 was when I ~~was~~ speaking in French.

22 (LAUGHTER)

23 THE WITNESS: That's what  
24 happened to the natives, the interpreters misunderstood  
25 and the white guys and you guys kind of misunderstood  
26 what I was trying to say to you, and you misjudged it  
27 or some place or else, and we took your words but you  
28 said it and that's what --

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we  
30 do, I do my best to understand what people are saying





B. Lisk

1 to me, and I should say that when we come back here  
2 to Fort Smith, that is we will later in the fall, we  
3 will be here to listen to the views of the native  
4 organizations and the Chamber of Commerce and others  
5 who haven't -- weren't ready on this occasion, and  
6 if they wish it, there will be interpretation in the  
7 native languages, and in each native village we have  
8 had everything that has been said interpreted for the  
9 people living there. Yes?

10 THE WITNESS: May I say something?

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

12 THE WITNESS: I say that the  
13 pipeline goes through trappers' lines, and let's say  
14 the pipeline is busted, let's say through the area.  
15 Can they get compensation for that? It destroys the  
16 land so they can't trap any more, would they get any  
17 money for that?

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I think  
19 that I can tell you that it's already been urged at  
20 the hearings that if that happens, then they should --  
21 then the people whose traplines are destroyed, or  
22 anybody else -- let me finish -- that they should be  
23 compensated, and both the companies say that that's  
24 their policy. Go ahead.

25 THE WITNESS: What if it  
26 destroys about one-third of the land, can they get the  
27 whole thing?

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, it  
29 would depend on what was fair compensation.

30 THE WITNESS: Just say oil



B. Lisk

1 spills on their good hunting grounds / or one-third of it,  
2 and they turn around and try to get -- and they say,  
3 "You destroyed my land and we want some money for  
4 that," what would you say? What would those other  
5 companies say?

6 THE COMMISSIONER: As far as  
7 I'm concerned, that would be a case for fair compensa-  
8 tion, but I'm not -- I must be missing something in  
9 what you're saying because it seems to me that if a  
10 pipeline is ruptured and there is a break, and a fire,  
11 and someone's trapline is damaged or destroyed, they're  
12 entitled<sup>to</sup>/be compensated. I'm only saying that because  
13 both companies have told me that that's what they say  
14 too. Go ahead.

15 THE WITNESS: Say if that  
16 happened to destroy their cabin, the trapline and  
17 their cabin and that, and just like let's say in Wrigley  
18 and they have a trapline right close to it, and it  
19 destroys the trapline and their home, they just<sup>might have</sup>/a forest  
20 fire, the pipeline is bust because -- what would you  
21 say about that?

22 THE COMMISSIONER: The same  
23 thing, fair compensation. If you gentlemen object  
24 to anything --

25 THE WITNESS: How much would  
26 you pay? How much would you be willing to give money-  
27 wise?

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Well that  
29 would depend on the case.

30 THE WITNESS: What do you mean



B. Lisk

1 by "depend"? One mile or two mile, what do you mean  
2 by "depend"?

THE COMMISSIONER: Pardon me?

3 THE WITNESS: What do you  
4 mean, one mile, two miles? Just say you destroy one  
5 mile or half a mile, will you pay me \$100,000? O.K.,  
6 that's guaranteed, what would you say, <sup>do you think</sup> /that's no good  
7 or is it bad?

8 THE COMMISSIONER: It would  
9 depend on whether it would cost you \$100,000 to replace  
10 your cabin. It might not cost you \$100,000.

11 THE WITNESS: I said cabin  
12 and trapline.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,  
14 <sup>it would depend</sup> then/how much it would cost you --

15 THE WITNESS: That's two  
16 different things, eh?

17 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,  
18 take them one at a time. How much it would cost you  
19 to replace your trapline, how much you had lost because  
20 you couldn't trap during the period of time you are  
21 waiting for it to be replaced. All of those things  
22 would be taken into account.

23 THE WITNESS: Just like this,  
24 O.K. I have got martin and mink come down there to  
25 have a good feed there, and you lost their whole feed  
26 for winter, /this is going to cost me \$100,000 plus my cabin, and  
27 it cost another \$50,000.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, this  
29 is a world where I don't think anyone would say, "Sure,  
30 I'll take your word for it." Someone would want that



B. Lisk

1 to be backed up, to be substantiated. Even the most  
2 -- well, let me put it this way, --

3 THE WITNESS: Not only the  
4 cabin, but talking about furniture-wise, should some-  
5 thing happen with 10,000 furs in that cabin, and they  
6 are lost all because of --

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Let me put  
8 it this way, if I were considering the case and I were  
9 satisfied that there was \$10,000 worth of furs in  
10 there, I would say, "Sure, you ought to be paid."

11 THE WITNESS: Maybe more,  
12 there's \$50,000 worth of cabin and another 10,000 worth  
13 -- that's 60,000 more, eh, and how could I prove I  
14 lost so much because I was down in the bush and had  
15 no receipts or anything like that? Just say I had a  
16 good year of trapping.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: That's a  
18 good point. There are cases where fair compensation is  
19 paid because someone --

20 THE WITNESS: What do you mean  
21 by "fair"? I don't understand you.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, let  
23 me explain it then.

24 THE WITNESS: Well, put it  
25 words so I can understand it.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I'm  
27 doing the best I can. If you come in and you say,  
28 "Well, I had so many beaver pelts there, so many mus-  
29 krat pelts, whatever," and you're believed, and it's  
30 a case where you hadn't taken them to town, you had no





B. Lisk

1 receipts or anything.

2 THE WITNESS: There is no  
3 guarantee. O.K.?

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, let  
5 me finish; then in a case where it seemed clear that  
6 you were telling the truth, I have no doubt you'd be  
7 paid. I don't want to pursue this line of discussion  
8 because I don't think we're getting very far with it,  
9 but you raised a couple of things, that I want you  
10 people from the pipeline companies to think about.  
11 (1) is I said "replacement cost" and I want you to think  
12 about that and make submissions to me about it.

13 Now suppose this gentleman's  
14 trapline, suppose he said, "Well, you destroyed my  
15 traps, because of a fire in the bush, because the  
16 pipeline broke and the gas caused a forest fire."

17 Now, if you say -- if you, the  
18 pipeline people say, "Well, those traps were all a  
19 bunch of old traps, if he'd gone to a store they were  
20 all second-hand, he couldn't have gotten more than \$50  
21 for them --"

22 THE WITNESS: Who said?

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Let me  
24 finish, please. But let us suppose that it would take  
25 \$500 or 1,000 to replace them, then the question would  
26 arise, is he entitled to replacement cost or market  
27 value? Now I'm just telling these pipeline people  
28 you've raised an issue that I want them to tell me what  
29 their position is on that issue, not now but in due  
30 course. Their lawyers will read this transcript and



B. Lisk

1 they'll be studying it.

2 The other question -- I've  
3 forgotten what the other question was you raised. At  
4 any rate, that's a good point.

5 THE WITNESS: Listen, if you  
6 were trapping, let's say, then lightning comes up, you  
7 know there's <sup>lots of</sup> lightning in the north here that causes  
8 a lot of ~~forest~~ <sup>let's say</sup> fires, so there's one on the pipeline ,  
9 let's say it destroys the traplines and cabin and  
10 what authority does he get moneywise?

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Would  
12 you repeat that? Maybe it's -- no, go ahead.

13 THE WITNESS: Well, it's O.K.  
14 O.K., you know there is <sup>a lot of</sup> lightning that cause a lot  
15 of forest fires here. Say the pipeline it hit one of  
16 these pipes and <sup>the cabin of</sup> one of the trapper, say maybe around  
17 Good Hope, and it strikes <sup>and it start</sup> the fire and he lost the cabin  
18 -- what benefit is he going to get out of it?

19 THE COMMISSIONER: You mean  
20 would the pipeline company have to pay because it was  
21 lightning that did it, and --

22 THE WITNESS: Well, maybe the  
23 fire , just say the lightning had already started a  
24 leak and somehow the fire started.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. Well,  
26 all right I'm not going to try to answer that now but  
27 I want the pipeline companies to think about the point  
28 you've made. That is if the lightning strikes the  
29 pipeline and it ruptures and there's a forest fire  
30 and damage is caused to a trapper's cabin or a trapline,



B. Lisk

1 should you have to pay for what many would call an  
2 act of God? Now that's something you might want to  
3 consider. That's a good point.

4 A VOICE: How about.--

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,  
6 one more here and then we'll come to you.

7 THE WITNESS: What I mean,  
8 let's say it's our lake and the oil starts to leak all  
9 over the land and the people are just sitting there  
10 saying, "This is destroying my land," and you know,  
11 what are they going to get out of it? Are they going  
12 to get anything out of it for destroying the land?  
13 Just like in a river, eh, the pipeline is going  
14 through, it across the river; what if the two pipe  
15 collapse and it flood the whole thing and it starts  
16 flooding and the oil<sup>stuck</sup> around and starts flooding  
17 and destroys all the environment and the earth and  
18 all them things, you know, what guarantee have we  
19 got ?

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, let's  
21 put it this way. People from the native organizations  
22 have come before this Inquiry and have said they want  
23 their land claims settled before a pipeline is built.

24 THE WITNESS: What if --

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me.  
26 You know I can't answer any of these if you don't  
27 give me a chance to answer them before you go onto your  
28 next question. Their argument is that if that isn't  
29 done, if their land claims aren't settled and their  
30 rights aren't acknowledged before a pipeline is built,





B. Lisk

1 then if you build a pipeline without settling their  
2 claims then if there's an oil spill, let us suppose  
3 it's fuel oil they're using in construction of a gas  
4 pipeline, or it's an oil pipeline later on, then they  
5 say, "We don't get anything out of it." That's one  
6 of their arguments. It's an argument I've been --

7 THE WITNESS: Who is "they"?  
8 Who are you talking about, "they"?

9 THE COMMISSIONER: The native  
10 people, that's one of the arguments they put before  
11 me.

12 THE WITNESS: What I was  
13 saying, let's say there's a pipeline across the river  
14 and the thing collapses, and the stuff is flowing down  
15 the river, and it kills a bunch of the fish and the  
16 fish don't go down the river and that, who is going  
17 to be responsible for that? Are <sup>they</sup> going to get any  
18 <sup>do not</sup> benefit out of that, or/get any compensation out of  
19 that?

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's  
21 a good question. Some of these are quite profound  
22 questions that we will be tackling later on in the  
23 Inquiry. You're saying let's suppose, right now  
24 the gas pipeline they want to build goes under the  
25 Mackenzie River at a number of places. To make the  
26 example easier to understand, suppose that's followed  
27 by an oil pipeline under the river, and let's suppose  
28 that during breakup or some time like that, there's  
29 a break in the line, it heaves up into the river and  
30 the oil spills down the river and the fish, one or



B. Lisk

1 more species of fish is destroyed. There might be  
2 individual claims but that probably doesn't cover all  
3 the damage that's done to the whole of the river and  
4 the resources of the river and the people who live on  
5 the river. Really what that highlights is the necessity  
6 of taking a hard look at these engineering proposals  
7 they are making now to see if they can build a pipeline  
8 where that doesn't happen, and that's what we're doing  
9 at the formal hearings in Yellowknife.

10 THE WITNESS: What if it does  
11 happen? They are telling the people <sup>that</sup> it won't happen.  
12 What if it does happen and the guys turn around and he  
13 says, <sup>you know, a bid,</sup> you make an agreement with the people that it won't  
14 happen at all and it does happen, and the native people  
15 just won't be any place.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: That's -- I  
17 think you've got a good point, if it does happen, then  
18 the people on the river are going to be the losers.

19 THE WITNESS: What's the  
20 guarantee they are going to get?

21 THE COMMISSIONER: The only  
22 guarantee they've offered is that their engineers say  
23 that they can build it safely. Other engineers have  
24 come before the Inquiry and have said, given their  
25 present plan, it can't be done safely. That is what  
26 we're still considering.

27 THE WITNESS: How many years  
28 have they been saying that across the country?

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's--

30 THE WITNESS: It's going to be



B. Lisk

1 say, a big tanker crashed <sup>between</sup> the rocks, and you know,  
2 <sup>the</sup> cargo being busted, and the oil being spilled and the  
3 tanker being busted, you know, and like <sup>in</sup> McPherson, you  
4 know you have thousands of gallons of spills <sup>in</sup> oil and  
5 what have people got <sup>from it?</sup> Nothing. The company went  
6 there to clean it up and they got nothing out  
7 of it. You see, there is no guarantee when the  
8 companies say, "We are going to pay you so much if  
9 the tanks spill."

10 You know, I don't think that's  
11 right.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, what  
13 I'm saying to you is look, I don't have the answers to  
14 all these questions -- no, wait a minute, I'm going  
15 around trying to see if we can find some answers; but  
16 your point is a good one because if you did have a  
17 very serious spill, there's really no way you can give  
18 everybody in the Northwest Territories \$50 and say,  
19 "O.K., everybody's happy now," and don't worry about it.  
20 That's the kind of issue we're facing in this Inquiry.

21 THE WITNESS: There's a lot  
22 of serious spills, I know.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I  
24 think we've all read about serious spills all over the  
25 world.

26 THE WITNESS: What do they  
27 do about it if the fish dies then the dogs, you know,  
28 <sup>dining on it and it kills them,</sup> what do they do about it? It's just like --

29 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.  
30 Well, I think I'll call our discussion to an end and





B. Lisk  
F. Laviolette

1 it's been a good one and I think you've raised some  
2 excellent points.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Somebody else  
5 here wanted to say something, and there may be some  
6 others, so we'll -- yes sir? Yes sir, I think we've  
7 reached you again.

8  
9 FRANK LAVIOLETTE, unsworn:

10 THE WITNESS: I'd like to  
11 make a comment that goes back to 1942, and I might  
12 say about --

13 THE COMMISSIONER: You might  
14 come up here if you like and sit down at the microphone,  
15 if you don't mind.

16 THE WITNESS: No, it's O.K.  
17 I stay here. I think about 90% of the people here today  
18 right here have never seen Fort Smith in 1942. I  
19 don't know what all the worry's about five  
20 or 6,000 people coming in through the whole Mackenzie  
21 Valley, and <sup>in</sup> 1942 we had about 5/6,000 soldiers land in  
22 Fitzgerald overnight, and there's so many bums here  
23 tonight saying people shouldn't work at the jobs, and  
24 they are the people that have got time to play a great  
25 part in the CANOL project/<sup>right</sup> from Fort McMurray down into  
26 CANOL Camp, they were river pilots, skippers, cat  
27 truck drivers, I think  
28 skimmers, you name it, over night and they took a great  
29 part in the CANOL project, and at that time they  
30 probably had 26,000 men rather than 6,000 men, and I  
don't think it hurt the north any. It built airports,  
highways, it didn't build the whole set of highways but





F. Laviolette  
Mrs. I. Gilmore

1 they built many short highways. They built the  
2 communities. I think <sup>probably about</sup> half of us here today, I recall it  
3 myself, worked hard to get this hall built many years  
4 ago, once we started. It took me five years to get it  
5 going, and the young people today, they are talking  
6 about shutting off oil, and if there's no oil, <sup>they think</sup> if the  
7 oil companies shut off the oil we'd have to go back  
8 to wood-cutting. It is bad enough to cut wood and haul  
9 it out, and some of these guys are against oil pipelines  
10 are staying in high rises seven flights up. It's going  
11 to be darn hard to pack wood up there in the winter.

12 (LAUGHTER & APPLAUSE)

13 (WITNESS ASIDE)

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Anybody else  
15 tonight? Yes, ma'am?

16  
17 Mrs. IRENE GILMORE, sworn

18 THE WITNESS: My name is Irene  
19 Gilmore and I'm a nurse. I've lived in Fort Smith  
20 just slightly over three years, so I consider myself  
21 a newcomer. I hadn't intended to speak here tonight  
22 but I think Mr. Christiansen hinted at some of the  
23 dislocations that we're going to face in the north,  
24 the dislocation for Fort Smith and the decline of  
25 population probably if the pipeline goes through, and  
26 the sudden increase in population in other places if  
27 the pipeline goes through.

28 I think all of us who have  
29 lived here in Fort Smith over the past year have seen  
30 the impact that a small construction project made on



Mrs. I. Gilmore

1 Fort Smith, the addition to the High School, and I  
2 think it contributed a lot to increased use of liquor,  
3 and increased delinquency of minors. I suggest, you  
4 know, that we're going to see more of this problem  
5 both in Fort Smith, if the population declines, and  
6 we're faced with shortage of work for people, and also  
7 with sudden influx of many strangers into the other  
8 communities; and I suggest that all levels of govern-  
9 ment, the native organizations, and the oil companies  
10 should be preparing for this.

11                   You know, I haven't heard  
12 anybody talking tonight about the human services  
13 that will be needed, the increased need, you know, for  
14 doctors and for nurses, the social workers, and you  
15 know, I think there's a great opportunity for northern-  
16 ers to participate. I don't know of many northerners  
17 that are presently in training for these professions,  
18 and I just make a plea to you people who are here  
19 tonight, you know, to encourage the input of northern-  
20 ers into these professions so that they can contribute  
21 and be prepared to serve their own country, their own  
22 people.

23                   I know the Registered Nurses'  
24 Association was just newly formed in the Northwest  
25 Territories, the Registered Nurses' Association was  
26 just newly formed, and one of our aims is to recruit  
27 northerners into the profession. But there are presently  
28 very few northern girls training for either nurses  
29 or nursing assistants, and I don't really know of  
30 anybody that's training to be a doctor. You know, I



Mrs. I. Gilmore  
G. Caduski

1 think that we should be thinking, you know, there's  
2 jobs here in these fields for people, not just as  
3 truck drivers and pipe-fitters and those types of  
4 things. Thank you very much.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you  
6 very much.

7 (WITNESS ASIDE)  
8

9 GEORGE CADUSKI, unsworn:

10 THE WITNESS: My name's George  
11 Caduski. I don't have a formal presentation prepared  
12 for this Inquiry today, but I will have one for the  
13 next one. What I'd like to say is that before a pipe-  
14 line is constructed, I think that the issue of land  
15 claims and aboriginal rights have to be settled, and  
16 well my reasoning for that is that what's at stake right  
17 now in this Pipeline Inquiry is more than just whether  
18 or not to build a pipeline. I think one of the things  
19 that is at stake here today is what type of control  
20 northern people have over the types of so-called  
21 development that is happening up here, whether  
22 northern people control the type of development that  
23 happens to the north, whether the people have any type  
24 of control over what happens to their lives because of  
25 that type of project, I wouldn't call it development  
26 because I don't think development or any project like  
27 a pipeline can be called "development" if the people  
28 do not agree with it; if the people don't agree with  
29 a project that is being initiated up here, then that  
30 project would be exploiting whatever non-renewable or





G. Caduski

1 renewable resources that it's after. I think in order  
2 for any project that is happening up here to be termed  
3 a developmental project, the project first has to be  
4 approved by the people that it's going to affect  
5 directly, and the people who own the land that it's  
6 going to affect, and the people whose lives it's going  
7 to affect.

8 I think beyond the economic  
9 development of the north what's at stake today  
10 also has to do with the political, social -- and  
11 social development of the north. I think just we  
12 shouldn't limit the Inquiry to just the pipeline, and  
13 I, in watching the different proceedings and listening  
14 to what's happening in the community hearings, I can  
15 see that that's not happening and people are talking  
16 about development in general, not just the pipeline  
17 but all development that is happening in the Northwest  
18 Territories. People are talking about more than that.  
19 They're talking about the political development of the  
20 Northwest Territories too, and that gets back to  
21 how much control northern people do have over any type  
22 of project that is initiated up here by a company or  
23 a multi-national corporation or whatever.

24 I think that in order to agree  
25 with the pipeline first of all, that people are going  
26 to have to benefit because of a pipeline passing  
27 through the Northwest Territories, and from what has  
28 been coming out in the community hearings and in the  
29 formal hearings in Yellowknife, it seems to me that  
30 there's not going to be that much benefit to the



G. Caduski

1 people whose lives it is going to affect, and whose  
2 land it is passing through, or is proposed to pass  
3 through.

4 The social impact of a pipe-  
5 line I think is going to be -- it's going to have quite  
6 an impact on the -- well, socially to the Northwest  
7 Territories, and Mrs. Gilmore brought up a good point  
8 that what a lot of people are thinking about in terms  
9 of employment is just employment on the construction of  
10 the pipeline and maybe 250 jobs after the pipeline is  
11 constructed, if it is.

12 I think if it is going to be--  
13 if employment from a proposed pipeline is going to be  
14 discussed, I think we ought to go beyond that and see  
15 exactly how much input and control will the people of  
16 the Northwest Territories have over such a project,  
17 and any other project. The Town Council did bring up  
18 a few things on certain developments that they predict  
19 will be happening in and around Fort Smith, like the  
20 road to McMurray and the dam on the Slave River. I  
21 think for things like that to come about the people  
22 have to be directly involved in it in maybe in such a  
23 way as this Inquiry is involving the northern people  
24 in finding out their views about what they think on  
25 the whole pipeline issue, and I think even for a commun-  
26 ity development<sup>al</sup> projects such as a road to McMurray,  
27 a dam on the Slave River, that people first have to be  
28 consulted for their ideas, and it might be a good idea  
29 for a Town Council to think about holding a smaller  
30 type of Inquiry like the Berger Inquiry. I think a lot



G. Caduski

1 of good things are coming out in the community hear-  
2 ings and in the formal hearings, people are becoming  
3 more aware of what actually is happening in terms of  
4 development in the north, and it's bringing out a lot  
5 of things about the political development of the north  
6 and the social development of the north.

7 So if -- well, just in con-  
8 clusion, if any type of development is to happen in the  
9 north, I'd first like to see the people that it's going  
10 to directly affect agree with it; and if the people do  
11 not agree with it, then I wouldn't term it "development"  
12 because it wouldn't be developing the people along with  
13 whatever -- well, whatever they propose to develop.  
14 It would be just exploiting whatever the people who want  
15 to implement such a project to take out non-renewable  
16 resources or renewable resources, and I think before  
17 any of that should be -- or should happen, that people  
18 in the Northwest Territories should first of all be  
19 recognized by the Federal Government of Canada.

20 I think as the authority on  
21 deciding what happens in the Northwest Territories, I  
22 think if we're to -- I think the majority of the people  
23 can make decisions on what they want to happen to  
24 themselves and to the Northwest Territories, so I  
25 think the Federal Government should put more emphasis  
26 on who is actually making the decisions as to what  
27 happens up here, and they should be giving more  
28 authority to the northern people in deciding what is  
29 to happen up here.

30 We haven't worked out a definite





G. Caduski  
R. Brunt

1 date yet for the Inquiry that -- the second time you're  
2 coming back, but at that time I think we'll have some  
3 more people out and I'd like to say that in  
4 following the Inquiry as it's been going through its  
5 community hearings and formal hearings, that it's doing  
6 an effective job, as effective as it can be right now,  
7 in bringing the northern people's views forward to  
8 well, the public eye and southern Canada and the  
9 Federal Government. Thank you.

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, it's  
12 getting a little late. I think we'll hear perhaps from  
13 one more and then adjourn. Yes sir?

14  
15 ROGER BRUNT, unsworn:

16 THE WITNESS: My name is Roger  
17 Brunt.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you want  
19 to go to that microphone? It's only a step away and --

20 THE WITNESS: Yes. Everyone so  
21 far has been talking as if we have a choice, and when  
22 oil companies or gas companies are going to spend  
23 billions and billions of dollars, somebody some place  
24 must feel that there is no choice, and maybe we could  
25 get the representatives from the two companies to sort  
26 of fill us in on the international and national picture  
27 of really is there a choice? Is it inevitable that we  
28 have to develop this gas, or can it sit there for another  
29 20 or 30 years and it won't bother us very much?

30 Like for instance, any gasoline





R. Brunt

1 produced from oil from the Arctic seems to be at least  
2 ten years away, optimistically ten years away, probably  
3 15 or 20 years away. What kind of a price would we be  
4 looking at if we don't get it as compared to if we do  
5 get it?

6 Right now oil and gas has  
7 doubled in price here in the last year or two years.  
8 If the gas comes down the pipeline, I doubt very much  
9 if it will lower the price, but will it help us to keep  
10 the price from going farther? Maybe these gentleman can  
11 elaborate on that. Thank you.

12 MR. MIROSH: Well, we have  
13 had consultants doing studies for us to determine what  
14 the total oil and gas and energy picture is in Canada  
15 primarily because we're in the transportation business  
16 and of course to keep on top of that we want to see how  
17 we can expand our business.

18 Now our consultants have shown  
19 us -- and I'll only speak about natural gas because  
20 that's primarily what I know about -- but our consultants  
21 have shown us that the rate of consumption of natural  
22 gas in Canada has been growing continually at about  
23 6 or 8% per year. Primarily it's used for heating  
24 houses, but it's also used for making chemicals which  
25 eventually make synthetic fabrics and plastics. It's  
26 also used for heating purposes and industry such as in  
27 steel-making, so that basically it's a function of  
28 how many people there are, how many houses there are  
29 in the country, and how we want industry to expand.

30 So based on these predictions



R. Brunt

1 we have drawn projections and we also at the same  
2 time know what the total, or at least have predictions  
3 of what the total gas supply is in Alberta, and in  
4 Saskatchewan, and in British Columbia, which are the  
5 primary producing areas for natural gas. If you put  
6 these two things together then it looks like we begin  
7 to run short of natural gas, in our opinion and in  
8 our consultants' opinion, in about 1977. In other  
9 words, about 1977 or thereabouts we will not in Canada  
10 be producing enough gas to fill the needs that we  
11 would need to grow, as we have been in the past.

12 Now there's not much quarrel  
13 between what our consultants give us and what other  
14 people in the oil business have developed, and there  
15 have been hearings that have established that there is  
16 a fairly good consensus of opinion in Canada on that.  
17 So what it means is that if we don't bring natural gas  
18 from either the north or elsewhere in Canada, in the  
19 near future, then we will have a shortage and the  
20 likely way that shortage will be replaced is that we  
21 won't cut back expanding or we'll not want to cut back  
22 production in Canada because that will mean unemployment,  
23 but we'll import instead, oil from Venezuela and the  
24 Middle East or other places, and the oil will be priced  
25 at the world level, which is \$12 a barrel about today,  
26 and it could be higher tomorrow.

27 Now bringing our own natural  
28 gas down will likely not be any cheaper than importing  
29 oil right now, but it will tend to stabilize world  
30 prices to a degree. In other words, the more people that



R. Brunt

1 dependent on sources of Middle East energy or other  
2 energy, the more countries that are dependent on that,  
3 the more likely the price is to be jacked up because  
4 there is a demand. The less countries that are  
5 dependent on this fuel, the less likely that price  
6 is to go up.

7 So in a sense, developing our  
8 own reserves (and we should be doing this soon, in our  
9 opinion), will help to keep prices from going higher,  
10 but the price of gas will likely be fixed to whatever  
11 the imported price of oil is, there will be an equiva-  
12 lence between that so that it won't bring prices down.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: I take it  
14 you subscribe to all of that, Mr. --

15 MR CARTER: Mr. Mirosh is much  
16 more knowledgeable about those things than I am and I  
17 do, sir.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we'll  
19 have one more person. Just before you go ahead, sir,  
20 let me say that the matters that Mr. Mirosh discussed  
21 are for the National Energy Board, not for this Inquiry,  
22 and I've got enough to worry about without trying to  
23 sort out whether Mr. Mirosh is right or wrong in his  
24 analysis.

25 THE WITNESS: Just one other  
26 along the same line,  
27 thing/, what kind of reserves are we looking at, five  
28 years, 10 years, 100 years? How much known reserves  
29 are there now, at the present rate of consumption?

30 MR. MIROSH: Well, the present  
gas reserves in the Mackenzie-Beaufort area, which is





R. Brunt  
Chief G. Cheezie

1 the area this pipeline would come from, are proven at  
2 between 6 1/2 and 7 1/2 trillion cubic feet. Now what  
3 this means is that a pipeline such as the one that  
4 Foothills is proposing could carry 1.2 billion cubic  
5 feet a day for 20 years. But there hasn't been much  
6 exploration activity up there in the recent past due  
7 to a number of factors, and again our consultants and  
8 others predict that the reserves there are considerably  
9 higher than that, once they start exploring again.  
10 WE predict -- our consultants predict that the reserves  
11 are probably five or six times that level. Canadian  
12 Arctic Gas predicts that the reserves are 10 or 12  
13 times that level. So that it is likely that there is  
14 sufficient gas there to meet our short-term needs, but  
15 even if this pipeline is built there will be the need  
16 for further reserves to be discovered elsewhere.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I  
18 think that's all.

19 (WITNESS ASIDE)

20 THE COMMISSIONER: You go ahead,  
21 sir, and --

22  
23 CHIEF GERRY CHEEZIE, unsworn:

24 THE WITNESS: My name is Gerry  
25 Cheezie, and I'm the chief of the Fort Smith Indian  
26 Band. We don't have a brief at this time to present as  
27 you are coming back, I think, at a later date.

28 But at this time as an indi-  
29 vidual I think I'd like to say something.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.



Chief G. Cheezie

1 THE WITNESS: As in any story  
2 on development of any kind I think there's two sides  
3 of the story, and at this time I think I'd like to  
4 bring you a story through the eyes of I think a lot of  
5 native people, and the kind of ways they feel about  
6 development.

7 I think this is the feeling  
8 I think you felt along all <sup>the</sup> communities in the Mackenzie  
9 River in your travels. They've expressed the feeling  
10 that they don't want to see the pipeline development  
11 go ahead before land claims. What I think this has  
12 done to a lot of people is in view of things like the  
13 energy shortage, lack of fuel to start up <sup>their</sup> cars, to heat  
14 their houses, a lot of people are feeling that the feelings  
15 of the people in communities don't matter in light of not  
16 having <sup>their</sup> houses heated or having gas to drive their  
17 cars.

18 This is my own personal view,  
19 of course, but I feel it has to come out because as a  
20 chief I am responsible to the <sup>lives</sup> of my people, 350  
21 or so treaty people in this band, and plus I think that's  
22 the feelings of a lot of people <sup>in the</sup> / Metis population and  
23 non-status Association. I think also that the feelings  
24 of the people say that they don't want the development  
25 of the pipeline to stop; all <sup>they're saying is</sup> / we want control over  
26 the things that happen there. To this day I don't think  
27 that the decisions being made are really the decisions  
28 of the people that it really concerns, and all we're  
29 saying is that we want a chance to make this choice.

30 I don't think there will be a



Chief G. Cheezie

1 choice if the pipeline development goes ahead before  
2 the settlement of the land claims because that would  
3 say that the Federal Government doesn't realize the  
4 land claims and is going ahead and developing it  
5 without the choice or the control of the people that  
6 it really affects.

7 I think the whole question is  
8 not whether we should deal with a choice of having to  
9 make this development possible because of the energy  
10 crisis, plus things of that nature; I think the feel-  
11 ing of the people you've talked to throughout these  
12 communities say that they want some kind of development  
13 but a controlled development, not something that is  
14 imposed on them by somebody else.

15 I think also that they're  
16 saying that for once, you know, we've got to have a  
17 chance to decide what we want for ourselves, not have  
18 it done by other people for us when they haven't even  
19 consulted us on these problems.

20 I think the land claims  
21 settlement was first started a couple of years ago,  
22 then all of a sudden we had this pipeline project used  
23 I think as another political tool to further hasten  
24 us into an orderly development of the north; by that  
25 I mean the development of the native people that are  
26 up here. For one time I think in the history of  
27 the Canadian Indian, we have the government by -- at  
28 odds because they're dealing with a majority of Indian  
29 people on a large land mass which they have to develop  
30 to get to their oil reserves, or whatever kind of a





Chief G. Cheezie  
S. Harrison

1 /renewable  
2 /resources they want to extract from this land.

3 But the question is whether all  
4 this development is meaningful if you are going to  
5 destroy the way of life of all the native people in  
6 all the communities along the way? I think progress  
7 shows you that a project of this size always brings with  
8 it different effects, and I think the effects would be  
9 bad. I think that's the view of the Indian<sup>person</sup> as he sees  
10 this development. Thank you.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,  
12 chief.

13 (WITNESS ASIDE)

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, it's  
15 11 o'clock. We'll be coming back later in the fall to  
16 Fort Smith, so this isn't your last chance, but a  
17 gentleman up here, you had your hand up a couple of  
18 times and you got overlooked in the rush, so we'll give  
19 you the last word here, tonight.

20 STEVE HARRISON, resumed:

21 THE WITNESS: I spoke this  
22 morning. There's just one thing that has been bothering  
23 me and I<sup>I feel</sup> might as well say it now too, like everyone  
24 else is saying, is has there ever been a study made as  
25 to how many people really do live off the land? What  
26 are they going to lose on this side of it?

27 I've worked for the Government  
28 of the Northwest Territories and Federal Government for  
29 ten years. I quit two years ago and started my own  
30 business, and I've worked right from Fort Smith up to





S. Harrison  
J. Jansen

1 Fort McPherson, right up and down the line, and I  
2 think the figures are being tossed around of such a  
3 mass of people living off the land are false. That's  
4 my own personal opinion. I just wanted to ask this  
5 one question: Has there been a study made as to how  
6 many people are actually and truly and that's sincerely  
7 too also, living off the land?

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's  
9 a matter that we've dealt with in many of the villages  
10 we've been to, and we've had a great many people give  
11 evidence on this subject, and the Inquiry is studying  
12 that. The figures that are tossed around by people  
13 who live off the land and by people who live in high-  
14 rises -- I guess that means in Yellowknife, does it,  
15 is that the only place where they have high-rises?  
16 There's one in Hay River, too -- vary, and we're going to  
17 try to figure out what's just about right. It's not  
18 something you can ever be -- can ever pin down to the  
19 last decimal point, but it's something that we are  
20 looking into because the extent of the impact depends  
21 on what people are doing, and are they out there?  
22 So we've heard a lot of evidence on that in many places.

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies  
25 and gentlemen -- yes?

26 MR. JANSEN: I only have a few  
27 words to say, Judge Berger.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, do  
29 you mind just giving us your name?

30 JAKE JANSEN, unsworn:



J. Jansen

1 THE WITNESS: I wasn't brought  
2 up talking into mikes, so I'll stand here. I'm Jake  
3 Jansen, and I'm instructing at the school in Fort  
4 Smith, and I have just a few examples mainly for  
5 thought.

6 I train students <sup>some</sup> who wanted  
7 to be trained, some who didn't. I tried my best. This  
8 is one part of the thing. Another part is an example that  
9 I've gone through was across the water that we trade,  
10 we have /doctors, we built shelters and when it was already  
11 they said there was going to be an air blitz or an  
12 attack and people ran and more were killed in the end  
13 than through the air attack running into a shelter.

14 I just wonder if we are not  
15 over-enquire too much land claim and we shall be  
16 constructing before we come to an end and finally we  
17 have to train people to trap more and feed people  
18 that come in here called we don't know what. Thank  
19 you very much.

20 (WITNESS ASIDE)

21 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.  
22 Well, ladies and gentlemen, I'm going to be coming  
23 back later in the fall and what we'll do is this.  
24 If we can arrange it at a time that is suitable to  
25 those who still wish to speak, we'll come on a Friday  
26 night and listen to people on Friday night and then  
27 we'll stay Saturday and listen to people all day  
28 Saturday, and Saturday night as well, and that means  
29 that we can come down some weekend later in the fall  
30 and you might just bear that in mind, those who intend



1 to present briefs at the next hearing, and we'll try  
2 to work it out in a way that's satisfactory to all  
3 concerned.

4 I should say that I found  
5 the contributions you made, the statements you made  
6 and the questions that you've raised today very helpful.  
7 You may think that going around to all of these commun-  
8 ities you would hear the same things again and again.  
9 Sometimes you do, but you find that everybody who comes  
10 to these hearings has something useful to say, and I  
11 find that I can learn from each one of you, so I'm  
12 going to adjourn the hearing until we start up again  
13 in Yellowknife on Tuesday, and we'll be back here in  
14 Fort Smith sometime later in the fall.

15 I'm not saying it has to be  
16 a Friday and a Saturday, but you might just bear that  
17 in mind; if people in Fort Smith are too busy on the  
18 weekends to come to a hearing, well maybe we'll have  
19 to make it during a week. But for my sake, would  
20 you just think about trying to do it on a Friday and  
21 a Saturday?

22 So we'll see you again. Thank  
23 you.

24 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO OCTOBER 15, 1975)  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30

347

M835

Community 33

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

9 October 1975 Ft. Smith, NWT

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

347  
M835  
Community 33















3 1761 11468714 8

